A Valid Anderson-Rubin Test under Both Fixed and Diverging Number of Weak Instruments*

Dennis Lim† Wenjie Wang‡ Yichong Zhang§

January 12, 2024

Abstract

The conventional and jackknife Anderson-Rubin (AR) Tests are developed separately to conduct weak-identification-robust inference when the number of instrumental variables (IVs) is fixed or diverging to infinity with the sample size, respectively. These two tests compare distinct test statistics with distinct critical values. To implement them, researchers first need to take a stance on the asymptotic behaviour of the number of IVs, which is ambiguous when this number is just moderate. Instead, in this paper, we propose two analytical and two bootstrap-based weak-identification-robust AR tests, all of which control asymptotic size whether the number of IVs is fixed or diverging – in particular, we allow but do not require the number of instruments to be greater than the sample size. We further analyze the power properties of these uniformly valid AR tests under both fixed and diverging number of IVs.

Keywords: Instrumental Variables, Weak Identification, High-Dimensional Instruments

JEL Classification: C12, C36, C55

*We are grateful to Jia Li, Jun Yu, Liyu Dou, Yifan Li, and all the participants at the SMU econometrics workshop for their valuable comments. All errors are our own.

†Singapore Management University. E-mail address: dennis.lim.2019@phdecons.smu.edu.sg.

‡Division of Economics, School of Social Sciences, Nanyang Technological University. HSS-04-65, 14 Nanyang Drive, Singapore 637332. E-mail address: wang.wj@ntu.edu.sg.

§Singapore Management University. E-mail address: yczhang@smu.edu.sg.

1 Introduction

Existing literature on hypothesis testing for Instrumental Variable (IV) models focuses on either fixed number of instruments asymptotics (e.g. Andrews, Moreira, and Stock (2006), Kleibergen (2005)) or diverging instruments asymptotics (e.g. Angrist, Imbens, and Krueger (1999), Chao and Swanson (2005), Andrews and Stock (2007), Chao, Swanson, Hausman, Newey, and Woutersen (2012), Mikusheva and Sun (2022)). To fully understand the problem at hand, we first restrict our attention to the Anderson-Rubin (AR) statistic. The reason for this restriction is as follows: Andrews et al. (2006)[Lemma 1(d)] showed that $Z'Y$ is a sufficient statistic for the parameter of interest β in the general Instrumental Variable IV framework (see (2.1)). They considered the Anderson-Rubin (AR) statistic[1], which is a bijective transformation of the sufficient statistic $Z'Y$. Since a statistic is a sufficient statistic if and only if their bijective transformation is itself a sufficient statistic[2], it follows that the AR-statistic is a sufficient statistic for the parameter of interest β. It is therefore reasonable to simply restrict our attention to this particular statistic and draw out its most salient features.

Going back to the problem, classical IV models assume that the number of instruments is fixed, and with it, the two-staged-least-square (2SLS) estimation was proposed. However, Sawa (1969) and Phillips and Hale (1977), among many others, have shown that the usual 2SLS estimation is biased whenever the number of instruments (K) diverge to infinity. To overcome this, Angrist et al. (1999) proposed running a first-stage regression n times, once for each observation, leaving out one observation at a time, where n is the number of sample size. This is commonly referred to as "Jackknifing" of a given statistic. In particular, Chao et al. (2012) derived the asymptotic property of the Jackknifed-AR test under the case of $K \to \infty$, showing that the estimator converges to a standard normal distribution under some appropriate re-scaling. However, when K is moderate, it is unclear which statistic the researcher should use. On one hand the researcher could use the classical AR-test for fixed instrument (defined as $AR_{classical}$ in section 6.1), which has size-control for fixed instruments but has power-deficit when the number of instruments is large (See Lemma B.5). On the other hand, the researcher could instead use the Jackknifed AR-test (defined as $AR_{standard}$ and AR_{cf} in section 6.1), which provides good size-control whenever the number of instruments is large, but has size-distortion when the number of instruments is small. A simple simulation illustrates this issue.[3]

[1] They denoted this statistic as S in equation (2.6) of their paper

[2] This follows straightforwardly from the Factorization Theorem, see for instance Lehmann and Romano (2006)[Corollary 2.6.1]

[3] The tests in Figure 1 are simulated based on the design of section 6.2, except we have reduced the sample size from 400 to 200. The concentration parameter $\mathcal{G} \approx 70$. Note that using a different (higher or lower) concentration parameter does not change the size, shape, power-ranking, and percentage difference in power among the tests. In fact, $\mathcal{G} \approx 70$ was a result of $\pi_K \approx 0.25$, which is very small in practice.

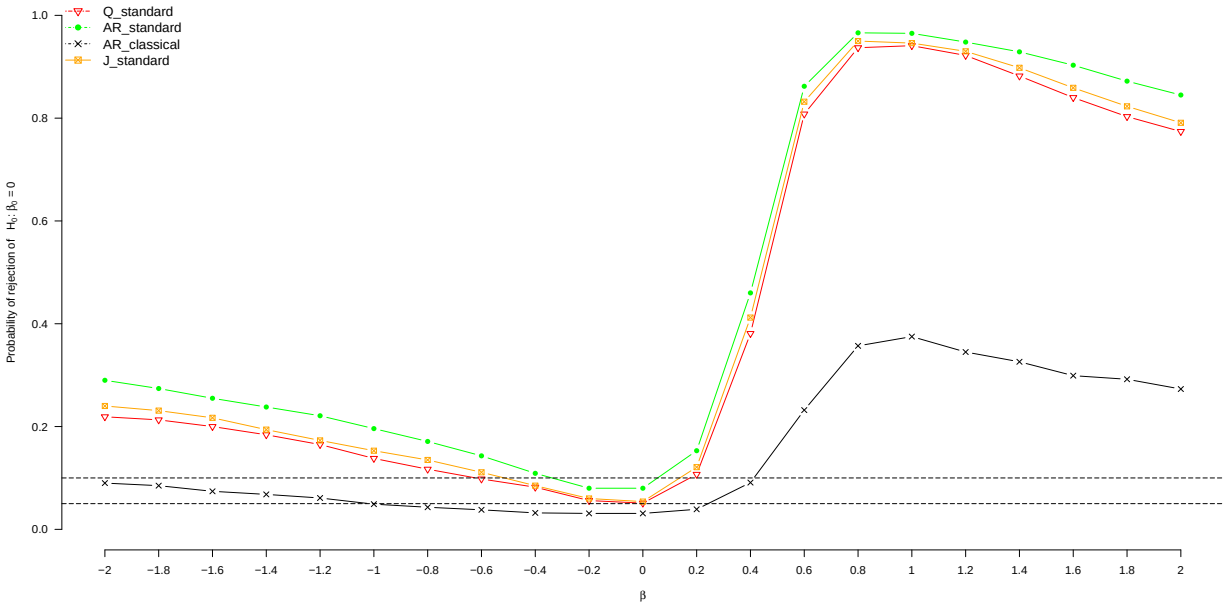

Figure 1: Power curve for $K = 15$

Note: The red-line with downward-pointing triangle represents $Q_{standard}$; the green line with a colored-circle represents $AR_{standard}$; the black dotted line with 'x' represents $AR_{classical}$; the orange-line with colored-square represents $J_{standard}$. The first horizontal dotted black line represents 5%, while the second represents 10%.

Figure 1 demonstrates the case of moderate instruments, with the number of instruments being 15 and sample size equal 200. We propose four tests that are robust to weak-identification and instrument number in this paper, two of which are denoted as $Q_{standard}$ and $J_{standard}$ (see section 6.1 for the description of these tests). At the true parameter $\beta = 0$, $AR_{standard}$ has a size-distortion of 8%, while the sizes of $Q_{standard}$, $J_{standard}$ and $AR_{classical}$ are 5.3%, 5.4% and 3.1% respectively. We can see that the power of $AR_{classical}$ is low throughout, while $Q_{standard}$ and $J_{standard}$ have the added advantage of mirroring $AR_{standard}$'s power while controlling for size. Our proposed test takes into account this mismatch between fixed and diverging instrument asymptotics, and provide a critical-value that converges in both cases to the correct asymptotic limit distribution under the null, regardless of identification strength, so long as the number of controls grow slower than the fourth root of the number of instruments[4]. The critical-value defined in (2.8) is related to Anatolyev and Solvsten (2023),[5] and we extend their result to the problem of weak instruments.

[4] Chao, Swanson, and Woutersen (2023) showed that when the dimension of controls are large, partialling these controls out leads to inconsistent estimates under weak identification. They assumed $\frac{\sqrt{d_W}}{n} = o(1)$, where d_W is the dimension of the controls, and showed that this condition is sufficient for consistent hypothesis testing. We have a similar type of assumption here (see assumption 2)

[5] In particular, they showed that a weighted chi-bar distribution is able to mirror statistics of the AR-type - we

Relation to the literature: Tests that allow for both fixed and diverging instruments dates back to Anatolyev and Gospodinov (2011). They proposed an estimator that is robust to the number of instruments, but requires errors to be homoskedastic. To improve finite sample performance Kaffo and Wang (2017) proposes bootstrapping as an alternative, although it relies on homoskedastic errors once again. Maurice J. G. Bun and Poldermans (2020) relaxes the assumption of homoskedastic errors but requires $Z_i e_i$ to be identically and independently distributed (i.i.d.), where Z_i is the instrument and e_i is the second-stage error. Relaxing the i.i.d. assumption, Boot and Ligtenberg (2023) proposed an estimator based on a continuous updating objective function (see their Corollary 2), but their approach relies on an invariance assumption on the second stage error term. Belloni, Chen, Chernozhukov, and Hansen (2012) relaxes the i.i.d. and invariance assumption, but require the first-stage IV moment to be sparse. However, Kolesar, Muller, and Roelsgaard (2023) advised against making sparsity assumption whenever the number of instruments is less than the sample size. In contrast to the aforementioned approaches, our test procedure allow for heteroskedastic error but does not rely on invariance or sparsity assumption.

Structure of the paper: Section 2 makes precise the model setup and provides the testing procedure for our statistic under full-vector inference for both fixed and diverging instruments. It further motivates and introduces the robust critical-value for our test statistic. Section 3 provides a new strong approximation result for any 'AR-type' tests. Section 4 provides the asymptotic size and power properties of our test. Specifically, this section demonstrates that our test consistently differentiates the null from the alternative under strong identification, for both fixed and diverging instruments. Furthermore, that our test have exact asymptotic size-control for both fixed and diverging instruments is also shown. As an additional result, we derive in this section the exact distribution of a generic Jackknifed-AR statistic under fixed K setting. Note that the number of instruments is assumed to be less than the sample size in sections 2–4 in order to simplify our discussion. Section 5 relaxes this and allow the number of instruments to be possibly larger than the sample-size. In particular, this section discusses the case of instruments being rank-deficient, and includes high-dimensional instruments as a special case. Section 6.2 provides simulation results for our power-curve based on calibrated data, which lends itself to our theory. Section 6.3 provides an application of our theory to empirical data. Proofs of Theorems, Lemmas, and Corollaries stated in the main text are shown in Appendix A, while Auxiliary Lemmas are provided in Appendix B. In Appendix C we provide details on the two estimators satisfying (2.12). In Appendix D we discuss general limit problems under fixed and diverging instruments. Appendix E provides more detail on the rank-deficiency problem of Section 5.

Notation: We write $[n]$ to mean $\{1, ..., n\}$ and $\mathbb{N} := \{1, 2, ...\}$. In this paper, n is generally taken

say that a statistic T is of an AR-type if we can express $T = \varepsilon A \varepsilon$ for some deterministic symmetric matrix A and ε is a random vector with zero mean and well-defined (or finite) covariance matrix.

to be the sample size, unless otherwise stated. For any vector or matrix A, $||A||_F := \sqrt{trace(A'A)}$ is taken to be the Frobenius-norm. When there is no room for confusion, we simply write it as $||A||$. The spectral norm is denoted as $||A||_S := \sqrt{\lambda_{max}(A'A)}$, where $\lambda_{min}(B)$ and $\lambda_{max}(B)$ are defined as the minimum and maximum eigenvalue of a square matrix B. For any real numbers $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$, we write $a \leq Cb$ to mean that a is less than or equal b times a constant C that is independent of sample size n. For any index j, integer m and constant $\mathbb{C} > 0$, we write $\chi^2_{m,j}(\mathbb{C})$ to mean the jth chi-square random variable with m-degrees-of-freedom and non-centrality parameter $\mathbb{C}$. At times we do not include the index j, and write simply as $\chi^2_m(\mathbb{C})$ to mean a generic chi-square random variable with m-degrees-of-freedom and non-centrality parameter $\mathbb{C}$. We also write $\chi^2_{m,j}$ to mean $\chi^2_{m,j}(0)$, i.e. centrality parameter equal zero, and write WPA1 to mean 'with probability approaching one'. We define ι_i to be a vector of zeros, with value 1 only on the ith element. For any set S, we write S^c to mean the complement of the set, and use the symbol '$\otimes$' to denote Kronecker product. We write $\mathcal{Z}_K(J)$ to represent a standard Gaussian plus a constant $J \in \mathbb{R}^K$, i.e. $\mathcal{Z}_K(J) := \mathcal{N}(J, I_K)$. For any statistic T, denote $q_{1-\alpha}(T)$ to be the $(1-\alpha)$-quantile of the law of T.

2 Setup and Testing Procedure

2.1 Setup

Consider the model

$$\begin{aligned} \widetilde{Y} &= \widetilde{X}\beta + W\mathbb{\Gamma} + \widetilde{e} \\ \widetilde{X} &= \widetilde{\Pi} + \widetilde{v} \end{aligned} \tag{2.1}$$

where $\widetilde{X} \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times d_X}$, $W \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times d_W}$, d_X is of some fixed finite dimension, $\widetilde{Y}, \widetilde{e} \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times 1}$, $\widetilde{\Pi}_i \equiv \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{X}_i | \widetilde{Z}_i, W_i) \in \mathbb{R}^{1 \times d_X}$ where $\widetilde{Z} \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times K}$ is the matrix of instrument with full-rank.[6] Also, $\beta \in \mathbb{R}^{d_X}$ and $\mathbb{\Gamma} \in \mathbb{R}^{d_W \times 1}$. We observe $(\widetilde{Y}, \widetilde{X}, W, \widetilde{Z})$, and assume that W is a full-ranked **exogenous** control matrix with $d_W \leq n$, implying that its projection matrix $P_W := W(W'W)^{-1}W'$ is well-defined. Furthermore, the error terms $\widetilde{e}_i$ are assumed to be independent across i. We assume throughout this paper that $d_X = 1$ in order to highlight the most salient features of our test, but we remark here that it can be extended to higher dimensions (i.e. d_X to be of dimension greater than one) so that β can be multivariate.[7]

We are interested in testing

$$H_0 : \beta = \beta_0 \quad versus \quad H_1 : \beta \neq \beta_0 \tag{2.2}$$

[6] Note that assuming $\widetilde{Z}$ is of full-rank implies that the number of instruments must be less than the sample-size

[7] See Remark 1

simultaneously for both fixed and diverging instruments. To this end, we want to obtain a test that has size control under the null, irregardless of identification strength. We allow the dimensions of the instruments and control, K and d_W, to diverge to infinity as $n \to \infty$ (these dimensions can be fixed as well), with the added allowance that whenever they do diverge, K can grow at the same rate as the sample size, while d_W must grow at a slower rate than the sample size. For now we assume that $K < n$, but we wil relax this is section 5.

To simplify matters, we first partial out the controls W and rewrite the model as

$$\begin{aligned} Y &= X\beta + e \\ X &= \Pi + v \end{aligned} \tag{2.3}$$

where $Y = M_W\widetilde{Y}$, $X = M_W\widetilde{X}$, $\Pi = M_W\widetilde{\Pi}$, $e = M_W\widetilde{e}$, $v = M_W\widetilde{v}$, $Z = M_W\widetilde{Z}$, $M_W = I_n - P^W$, where $P^W := W(W'W)^{-1}W'$. Throughout the text, we denote $\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2 := \mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i^2, \widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2 := \mathbb{E}\widetilde{v}_i^2, \sigma_i^2 := \mathbb{E}e_i^2, \varsigma_i^2 := \mathbb{E}v_i^2, \widetilde{\gamma}_i := Cov(\widetilde{e}_i, \widetilde{v}_i)$ and $P := Z(Z'Z)^{-1}Z'$.[8] We define $e_i(\beta_0) := Y - X\beta_0 = e + \Delta X$, where $\Delta := \beta - \beta_0$. We define $\sigma_i^2(\beta_0) := \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2 + 2\Delta\widetilde{\gamma}_i + \Delta^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2$ and $\varsigma_i^2(\beta_0) := \widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2 + 2\Delta\widetilde{\gamma}_i + \Delta^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2$. For notational simplicity, we write $e := (e_1, ..., e_n)'$ instead $e(\beta_0)$ whenever $\beta = \beta_0$. Furthermore, define $U := Z(Z'Z)^{-1/2} \in \mathbb{R}^{n\times K}$ and $Q_{a,b} := \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}a_ib_j}{\sqrt{K}}$ for any two vectors $a, b \in \mathbb{R}^n$, where P_{ij} is the (i,j)-th element of P. We make the following assumptions thought-out the rest of the paper.

Assumption 1. *Suppose that the errors $(\widetilde{e}_i, \widetilde{v}_i)$ are mean zero and independent over i.*

Assumption 2 (Moment conditions)**.** *Suppose $\frac{p_n}{K} = o(1)$ and $p_n \leq \delta < 1$, where $p_n := \max_i P_{ii}$. Furthermore, assume $p_n^W := \max_i P_{ii}^W = o(1)$, and $d_W = O(K^{(1-\eta)/4})$ for any $\eta > 0$. Let the errors and $|\Pi_i|$ be bounded in the eighth moment and bounded away from zero in the second moment, i.e. $\max_i(\Pi_i^8 + \mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i^8 + \mathbb{E}\widetilde{v}_i^8) < \overline{C} < \infty$ and $(\Pi'\Pi)^2, \sigma_i^2(\beta_0), \varsigma_i^2(\beta_0) \geq \underline{C} > 0$. Furthermore, suppose $\underline{C} \leq \lambda_{\min}(W'W/n) \leq \lambda_{\max}(W'W/n) \leq \overline{C}$ and that Z has full rank.*

For a balanced-instrument design without controls, $p_n = \frac{K}{n}$. Hence, for both fixed and diverging K, $\frac{p_n}{K} = \frac{1}{n} = o(1)$. Note that $p_n > 0$ since $\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} = K$. Furthermore, $p_n \leq 1$ since each element on the diagonal of a projection matrix is always bounded by one. We allow the number of controls to diverge to infinity. However, in order for p_n^W to shrink to zero in assumption 2, the increase in dimension of the control d_W must be slower than n (i.e. $d_W = o(n)$), since by definition, $p_n^W \geq \frac{d_W}{n}$. In particular, we require that the increase in number of controls be slower than the rate of increase in the fourth root of the number of instruments for any arbitrarily small $\eta > 0$. This assumption

[8] This implies that the partialled-out instrument matrix Z is full-ranked. In section 5 we discuss what to do in the event Z is not full-ranked.

ensures that we can strongly approximate our statistic.[9] In the case of fixed K,

$$\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}} = \frac{p_n^{1/2}}{K^{1/2}}(p_n^{1/2} \cdot O(1) \cdot K^{-(1-\eta)/2}) = \frac{p_n^{1/2}}{K^{1/2}} O(1) = o(1)O(1) = o(1)$$

Under diverging K,

$$\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}} \leq \frac{d_W^2}{K^{1/2}} = O(1) \cdot K^{-(1-\eta)/2} K^{1/2} = o(1)$$

2.2 Some Background and Motivation

In this section we briefly discuss the general difficulties of constructing a test that has simultaneous size-control for both fixed and diverging instruments. Consider first the classical case of homoskedastic variance and fixed instruments. For simplicity, we assume for the moment that control matrices are not present in the model of (2.1). Under the null, a consistent estimator of the variance σ^2 can be given by $\widehat{\sigma}^2 := \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]} e_i^2$. Then under the usual regularity assumptions, by continuous mapping theorem the estimator

$$\frac{e'Pe}{K\widehat{\sigma}^2} = \frac{1}{K\sigma^2 + o_p(1)}(n^{-1/2}Z'e)'(n^{-1}Z'Z)^{-1}(n^{-1/2}Z'e) \rightsquigarrow \frac{1}{K}\chi_K^2.$$

Consider now the case of diverging instruments. Note that by Chao et al. (2012)[Lemma A2], $\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}e_ie_j}{\sqrt{2K\widehat{\sigma}^2}} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0,1)$. Furthermore, WPA1 we have $\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2}{K\widehat{\sigma}^2} = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma^2}{K\sigma^2} = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}}{K} = 1$ (See Lemma B.1). Therefore we have

$$\frac{e'Pe}{K\widehat{\sigma}^2} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}e_ie_j}{\sqrt{K}\widehat{\sigma}^2} + \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2}{K\widehat{\sigma}^2} \xrightarrow{p} 1.$$

Observe then that there are two distinct limiting distributions for the same (classical) statistic under two different cases of instruments. In fact, for the diverging K case, $e'Pe$ itself would diverge to infinity, so that the denominator K acts as a form of normalization. This normalization has the same order as the diagonal elements. To see this, note that the diagonal elements $\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2 = O(K)$, while the non-diagonal elements $\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}e_ie_j = O(\sqrt{K})$, so that the order of the diagonal terms dominate the non-diagonals. Note that the non-diagonals have a smaller order due to it being centered. At this stage, we conclude that the statistic $\frac{e'Pe}{K\widehat{\sigma}^2}$ does not work simultaneously for both cases of instruments, due to the diagonal elements. This highlights the importance of removing the diagonals under diverging K. Therefore, in order to consider both cases of fixed and diverging instruments simultaneously, a natural idea would be to focus on the Jackknifed statistic, where the

[9] See Theorem 1 and the discussion after.

diagonals are removed, i.e. the statistic

$$\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}e_ie_j}{\sqrt{2K\widehat{\sigma}^2}},$$

which converges weakly to a $\frac{\chi^2_K-K}{\sqrt{2K}}$-distribution under fixed K. As $K\to\infty$, we see that $\frac{\chi^2_K-K}{\sqrt{2K}}\rightsquigarrow\mathcal{N}(0,1)$. A researcher would therefore be inclined to use the following test under homoskedasticity: Reject whenever

$$\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}e_ie_j}{\sqrt{2K\widehat{\sigma}^2}}>q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{\chi^2_K-K}{\sqrt{2K}}\right)$$

As a matter of fact, they would have exact asymptotic-size control in either case of fixed or diverging instruments. Therefore, to establish an estimator that is robust to both fixed and diverging instruments, the key is to apply the jackknifed-version; this works under homoskedastic errors. However, under general heteroskedasticity, this matter becomes further complicated. To see why, consider some variance estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ so that under the null,[10]

$$\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}e_ie_j}{\sqrt{2K\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}\rightsquigarrow\mathcal{N}(0,1)$$

when $K\to\infty$. When instruments are fixed, the asymptotic distribution of this statistic is no longer $(\chi^2_K-K)/\sqrt{2K}$, making inference challenging. Nevertheless, as we explain in the next section, even under diverging controls and heteroskedastic errors, our method provides exact asymptotic size-control simultaneously for both fixed and diverging instruments.

2.3 Analytical Test Statistic

Our test statistic is denoted as $\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)$ and defined as

$$\widehat{Q}(\beta_0):=\frac{e(\beta_0)'Pe(\beta_0)}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)} \tag{2.4}$$

Our test compares the test statistic $\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)$ with a robust critical value $C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))$, where $\alpha\in(0,1)$ is the significance level and under the null, $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ is a consistent estimator of $\Phi_1(\beta_0)=\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)$, with more details provided in section 2.5. We will reject $H_0:\beta=\beta_0$ at α significance-level if

$$\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)>C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)).$$

To see the exact formula of the critical value, we need to explain the limit distribution of our

[10] See section 2.5 for more details on this estimator

test statistic $\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)$ under the null, in which case the $e_i(\beta_0)$ has mean zero and variance $\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)$ for $\beta = \beta_0$. When K is fixed, under regularity conditions, we can show that

$$\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{Z}' D_n \mathcal{Z} = \sum_{k\in[K]} w_{n,i}\chi^2_{1,k}, \tag{2.5}$$

where $\mathcal{Z} \sim \mathcal{N}(0, I_K)$ and $D_n := diag(w_{1,n}, ..., w_{K,n})$ are the eigenvalues of

$$\Omega(\beta_0) := \frac{(Z'\Lambda(\beta_0)Z)^{1/2}(Z'Z)^{-1}(Z'\Lambda(\beta_0)Z)^{1/2}}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}, \tag{2.6}$$

where $\Lambda(\beta_0) = \text{diag}(\sigma_1^2(\beta_0), \cdots, \sigma_n^2(\beta_0))$, and $\{\chi^2_{1,i}\}_{i\in[K]}$ are K independent chi-squared random variables with 1 degree of freedom. The denominator of $\Omega(\beta_0)$ (i.e., $\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)$) is chosen so that $trace(\Omega(\beta_0)) = 1$. Also note that $\Omega(\beta_0)$ is positive semi-definite, implying that its eigenvalues $(\omega_1, \cdots, \omega_K)$ are nonnegative and sum up to 1.

Suppose $\widehat{\Lambda}(\beta_0) = \text{diag}(e_1^2(\beta_0), \cdots, e_n^2(\beta_0))$. Then, when K is fixed, we can consistently estimate the eigenvalues $(w_{1,n}, ..., w_{K,n})$ by the eigenvalues of

$$\widehat{\Omega}(\beta_0) := \frac{(Z'\widehat{\Lambda}(\beta_0)Z)^{1/2}(Z'Z)^{-1}(Z'\widehat{\Lambda}(\beta_0)Z)^{1/2}}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)},$$

which are denoted as $\widetilde{w}_n = (\widetilde{w}_{1,n}, \cdots, \widetilde{w}_{K,n})'$. This motivates us to consider the $1-\alpha$ quantile of weighted chi-squares random variable with weights $\widetilde{w}_n$ (i.e., $F_{\widetilde{w}_n} = \sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}\chi^2_{1,i}$), which is denoted as $q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n})$ and can be simulated given $\tilde{w}$. However, the eigenvalue estimators are not consistent if K is diverging as fast as the sample size n. Fortunately, in this case, we can show that that

$$\Phi^{-1/2}(\beta_0)\left[\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)\right](\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0,1)$$

and

$$\left(\sum_{k\in[K]} 2\tilde{w}_{n,k}^2 + 1/df\right)^{-1}(F_{\tilde{w}} - 1) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0,1).$$

where $\Phi_1(\beta_0) = \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)$ and df is our degree-of-freedom-adjustment.

In particular, df is some deterministic sequence such that[11]

$$df^{-1} = o(K^{-1/2}). \tag{2.7}$$

In fact, we allow df to take the value of ∞ so that $1/df$ can be taken to be zero. For generality we simply assume df satisfies (2.7). This degree-of-freedom correction is asymptotically negligible, but is included for better finite-sample performance.

Given a consistent estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ of $\Phi_1(\beta_0)$, we can adjust the critical value $q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n})$ as

$$C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) := 1 + \frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)} \left(\frac{q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) - 1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + 1/df}} \right). \tag{2.8}$$

This adjustment guarantees the asymptotic size control of our test under diverging K case.

Lastly, we note that the critical value $C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))$ can be rearranged as

$$q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) + (q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) - 1) \left(\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + 1/df}} - 1 \right). \tag{2.9}$$

When K is fixed, we are able to show that, under the null,

$$\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + 1/df}} - 1 \xrightarrow{p} 0,$$

implying that the adjustment of the critical value is asymptotically negligible. This guarantees the asymptotic size control of our test under the fixed K case.

2.4 Bootstrap-based Test

The Bootstrap-based statistic is defined as

$$\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) := \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}e_i(\beta_0)e_j(\beta_0)}{\sqrt{K\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}} \tag{2.10}$$

[11] In our simulation (section 6.2), we let $df = (n-K)/2$. To see why this holds, note that by assumption 2, $\max_i P_{ii} \leq \delta < 1$, so that $\frac{K}{n} = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}}{n} \leq \delta < 1$. Therefore $K^{1/2}df^{-1} = 2\sqrt{\frac{1}{n/K-1}}\sqrt{\frac{1}{n-K}} \leq 2\sqrt{\frac{1}{1/\delta-1}}\sqrt{\frac{1}{n-K}} = O(1)\sqrt{\frac{1}{n-K}} = o(1)$, where the last equality follows from $n - K \to \infty$ since $\frac{K}{n} \leq \delta < 1$.

with $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ satisfying (2.12) and has the additional requirement that it can be constructed from using only $e(\beta_0)$ and P. The two estimators $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)^{standard}$ and $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)^{cf}$ discussed in section 2.5 satisfy this requirement. We will reject $H_0 : \beta = \beta_0$ at α significance-level if

$$\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) > C^B_{\alpha, df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0), \mathcal{L}),$$

where $C^B_{\alpha, df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})$ is the critical value that depends (1) on some large positive integer B, (2) significance-level α, (3) i.i.d. random variables $\{\kappa_i\}_{i\in[n]}$ following the probability law $\mathcal{L}$ with the property that its mean is zero, variance is one, fourth moment is bounded, and (4) the structure of the variance estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$. The critical-value is computed in the following manner: Fix β_0, a large B, and some $\alpha \in (0, 1)$. Fix any $\ell \in \{1, ..., B\}$, and generate i.i.d. random variables $\{\kappa_{i,\ell}\}_{i\in[n]}$ following the law $\mathcal{L}$. We then multiply each $e_i(\beta_0)$ by $\kappa_{i,\ell}$, denoting the new random variable $\eta_{i,\ell} := \kappa_{i,\ell} e_i(\beta_0)$. Since $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ is assumed to be constructed by using only $e(\beta_0)$ and P, we construct $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{BS,\ell}(\beta_0)$ in exactly the same way that $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ was constructed, but replacing $(e(\beta_0), P)$ with (η_ℓ, P), where $\eta_\ell = (\eta_{1,\ell}, ..., \eta_{n,\ell})'$. Once this is done, we can construct the statistic

$$\widehat{J}^{BS,\ell} := \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij} \eta_{i,\ell} \eta_{j,\ell}}{\sqrt{K \widehat{\Phi}_1^{BS,\ell}(\beta_0)}}$$

By repeating this process for every $\ell \in [B]$, we obtain a collection of statistics $\{\widehat{J}^{BS,\ell}\}_{\ell\in[B]}$. Then

$$C^B_{\alpha, df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0), \mathcal{L}) := inf \left\{ z \in \mathbb{R} : 1 - \alpha \leq \frac{\sum_{\ell\in[B]} 1\left\{\widehat{J}^{BS,\ell} \leq z\right\}}{B} \right\} + 1/df_{BS} \tag{2.11}$$

where $df_{BS}^{-1} = o(1)$ is a deterministic sequence that is asymptotically negligible, but is included for better finite-sample performance.[12]

2.5 Estimator for Critical Value

We provide further details of $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ discussed in the previous section. We assume that $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ is some estimator satisfying

$$\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0) = \Phi_1(\beta_0) + \mathcal{D}(\Delta) + o_p(1 + \sum_{i\in[4]} \Delta^i) \tag{2.12}$$

[12] In section 6.1 we take $df_{BS}^{-1} = (3\ log(n-K))/(n-K)$. To see that this is an $o(1)$ term, simply note that $n - K \to \infty$ by assumption 2, and apply L'Hopital rule.

where

$$\Phi_1(\beta_0) := \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)$$

and

$$\mathcal{D}(\Delta) = \begin{cases} O(1) & \text{if } \Delta \neq 0 \text{ is fixed} \\ o(1) & \text{if } \Delta = o(1) \end{cases}$$

We introduce two estimators that satisfy (2.12) – this is shown in Appendix C. The first estimator is due to Crudu, Mellace, and Sándor (2021), which we denote as

$$\widehat{\Phi}_1^{standard}(\beta_0) := \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 e_i^2(\beta_0)e_j^2(\beta_0)$$

In this case, its accompanying function for $\mathcal{D}(\Delta)$ is given as[13]

$$\mathcal{D}^{standard}(\Delta) = \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2(2\Delta^2\Pi_j^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0) + \Delta^4\Pi_i^2\Pi_j^2).$$

In order to decrease the size of the variance estimator under the alternative, we further consider the cross-fit variance estimator due to Mikusheva and Sun (2022).

$$\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0) := \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2[e_i(\beta_0)M_i'e(\beta_0)][e_j(\beta_0)M_j'e(\beta_0)]$$

where $M := I_n - Z(Z'Z)^{-1}Z'$ and $\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 := \frac{P_{ij}^2}{M_{ii}M_{jj}+M_{ij}^2}$, which is the second estimator satisfying (2.12). Its corresponding asymptotic property as well as the expression of $\mathcal{D}^{cf}(\Delta)$ is provided in Theorem C.0.2.[14] To see why the cross-fit estimator works, under the alternative, we can express $e_i(\beta_0) = e_i + \Delta\Pi_i + \Delta v_i$. Consider the case where $\widetilde{\Pi} \equiv \widetilde{Z}\theta_0$. Then $\Pi = M_W\widetilde{\Pi} = M_W\widetilde{Z}\theta_0$, so that $M\Pi = MM_W\widetilde{Z}\theta_0 = MZ\theta_0 = 0$ as $Z = M_W\widetilde{Z}$. Hence we can remove the effects of Δ from Π_i. The bias of the standard variance estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{standard}(\beta_0)$ grows the at fourth power of Δ, so that removing this component leads to higher power. Note that whenever the controls W are dropped out of the model (2.1), the cross-fit estimator is exactly Mikusheva and Sun (2022)'s cross-fit estimator and $\mathbb{E}\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0) = \Phi_1(\beta_0)$ under the null. However, when there are exogenous controls in the model, $\mathbb{E}\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0) \neq \Phi_1(\beta_0)$ due to the effects of partial-ling out the controls M_W from the error terms $\widetilde{e}$, which leads to dependence among the error terms e_i in the reduced-form model (2.3). The reason we are still able to obtain a consistent cross-fit estimator under the null lies in

[13] This is shown in Theorem C.0.1

[14] Note that the cross-fit estimator is more 'costly' than the standard estimator in the sense that the former requires that $\max_i P_{ii} \leq \delta < 1$, while the latter does not have this requirement.

the assumption that $p_n^W := \max_i P_{ii}^W = o(1)$.

3 Strong Approximation

This section is concerned with the conditions for which we can view the error terms $(\widetilde{e}_i, \widetilde{v}_i)$ as being normally distributed. This is important for understanding the limit distribution of (2.4) under fixed instruments, as well as generic Jackknifed-AR tests under fixed instruments.

Consider a sequence of independent random variables $\{\varepsilon_i\}_{i\in[n]}$ such that $\varepsilon_i \sim \mathcal{N}(0, \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)$, so that ε_i mirrors the first and second moment of $\widetilde{e}_i$. We assume that $\{\varepsilon_i\}_{i\in[n]}$ is independent of $\{(\widetilde{e}_i, \widetilde{v}_n)\}_{i\in[n]}$. We have the following result which tells us that under the null, whether our statistic is Jackknifed or of the AR-type, we can always treat our errors as being normally distributed.

Theorem 1 (Strong approximation)**.** *Suppose assumption 1 holds and* $\sup_{i\in\mathbb{N}} \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i)^4 < \infty$*. Then we have*

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij} e_i e_j \overset{d}{=} \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij} \mathcal{E}_i \mathcal{E}_j + O_p\left(\left[\frac{(p_n^{1/2} + p_n^{3/2} (p_n^W)^{1/2} d_W)}{K^{1/2}} \right]^{1/3} + \frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}} \right)$$

where $p_n := \max_i P_{ii}$ *and* $\mathcal{E} := M_W \varepsilon$*. Furthermore,*

$$\frac{1}{K} e' P e \overset{d}{=} \frac{1}{K} \mathcal{E}' P \mathcal{E} + O_p\left(\frac{p_n^{1/2}}{K^{1/2}} \right)$$

The requirement for strong approximation is very weak, namely that $\frac{p_n}{K} = o(1)$ and $\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}} = o(1)$. In the simple case where d_W is bounded, i.e. $d_W \leq C$ for some $C < \infty$, we only require that $\frac{p_n}{K} = o(1)$, since then

$$\frac{d_W p_n^{1/2}}{K^{1/4}} \leq C p_n^{1/4} \frac{p_n^{1/4}}{K^{1/4}} \leq C \frac{p_n^{1/4}}{K^{1/4}} = o(1)$$

In view of Theorem 1, we can view errors to be normally distributed under assumption 2. The requirement for the eighth-moment of errors to be bounded is used only to control the size of our test statistic under the diverging K case, specifically when K diverges at the same order as n (see Theorem 2 and Lemma B.3, diverging K case).

4 Asymptotic properties

4.1 Asymptotic size

We discuss the size properties of our test in this section. We begin by making the following assumption, which ensures that we have uniform size-control.

Assumption 3. *Suppose* $p_n \leq \overline{C}\frac{K}{n}$ *for some* $\overline{C} < \infty$

Intuitively, Assumption 3 states that the largest value on the diagonal of the projection matrix P is regular in the sense that the order of p_n is equal to the fraction of instruments over the number of observations, $\frac{K}{n}$. This follows from the fact that, by definition, $\frac{K}{n} \leq p_n$. In the case of balanced instruments, we have that $p_n = \frac{K}{n}$. Furthermore, note that this assumption automatically implies the first part of Assumption 2, since then $\frac{p_n}{K} \leq \overline{C}\frac{K}{n}\frac{1}{K} = \frac{\overline{C}}{n} = o(1)$.

By the results of the previous sections, we can show uniform size-control of our test under any identification strength, simultaneously for both fixed and diverging instruments. Let $\lambda_n \in \Lambda_n$ be the data generating process of n observations for $(\widetilde{e}, \widetilde{v}, Z, W)$. We impose the following restriction on the sequence of classes of DGPs $(\{\Lambda_n\}_{n\geq 1})$:

$$\left(\begin{array}{c} \{\widetilde{e}_i, \widetilde{v}_i\}_{i\in[n]} \text{ are independent, } \mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i = \mathbb{E}\widetilde{v}_i = 0, \\ \frac{p_n}{K} = o(1), p_n^W = o(1), d_W = O(K^{(1-\eta)/4}) \text{ for any } \eta > 0, \\ \max_i \Pi_i^2 + \max_i \mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i^8 + \max_i \mathbb{E}\widetilde{v}_i^8 \leq \overline{C} < \infty, \\ \Pi'\Pi, \sigma_i^2(\beta_0), \zeta_i^2(\beta_0) \geq \underline{C} \text{ under the null}, \\ \underline{C} \leq \lambda_{min}(\frac{W'W}{n}) \leq \lambda_{max}(\frac{W'W}{n}) \leq \overline{C}, \\ 0 \leq P_{ii} \leq \delta < 1, \\ \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0) \text{ satisfies (2.12) under the null}, \\ \text{where } 0 < \underline{C}, \overline{C}, \delta < \infty \text{ are some fixed constants} \end{array}\right) \tag{4.1}$$

Then our test has size-control uniformly over the set of DGPs that satisfy (4.1). We formalize the statement as follows:

Theorem 2. *Suppose* $\{\Lambda_n\}_{n\geq 1}$ *satisfies* (4.1), (2.7), *and assumption 3 holds. Then under the null, for both fixed and diverging instruments, we have exact size-control for the proposed tests, i.e.*

$$\liminf_{n\to\infty} \inf_{\lambda_n\in\Lambda_n} \mathbb{P}_{\lambda_n}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right) = \limsup_{n\to\infty} \sup_{\lambda_n\in\Lambda_n} \mathbb{P}_{\lambda_n}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right) = \alpha$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} &\liminf_{n\to\infty} \inf_{\lambda_n\in\Lambda_n} \lim_{B\to\infty} \mathbb{P}_{\lambda_n}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) > C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})\right) \\ &\quad = \limsup_{n\to\infty} \sup_{\lambda_n\in\Lambda_n} \lim_{B\to\infty} \mathbb{P}_{\lambda_n}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) > C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})\right) = \alpha \end{aligned}$$

Remark 1. *Note that Theorem 2 still holds when β is multivariate (instead of a scalar in (2.1)). This is because under the null, the true error $\widetilde{e}$ can be taken as known, with the remaining computation of our test depending only on the controls W and instrument Z, both of which are observed. Therefore, repeating the proof under the null yields uniform size-control for any $\beta \in \mathbb{R}^{d_X}$ with fixed $d_X \geq 1$.*

4.2 Asymptotic power

In this section we show that under strong identification, for both fixed and diverging instruments, our test consistently differentiates the null from the alternative, where strong identification means $\mathcal{C} := Q_{\Pi,\Pi} \to \infty$. The concentration parameter $\mathcal{C}$ was introduced by Mikusheva and Sun (2022).[15] To motivate this concentration parameter, note that under the linear IV setting where $\Pi_i = \pi' Z_i$, for $K \to \infty$ it was shown in Mikusheva and Sun (2022)[Theorem 1] that whenever $\frac{\pi' Z' Z \pi}{\sqrt{K}}$ is bounded, no test can consistently differentiate the null from the alternative. Furthermore, Chao et al. (2012)'s consistent estimator was based on the assumption that $\frac{\pi' Z' Z \pi}{\sqrt{K}} \to \infty$.[16] Taken together, one can expect that the requirement of $\frac{\pi' Z' Z \pi}{\sqrt{K}} \to \infty$ in the linear IV setting is important to ensuring that our test consistently differentiates the null from the alternative. In fact, this requirement is equal to requiring that $\mathcal{C} \to \infty$, which explains why $\mathcal{C}$ should be the right measure of identification strength. [17]

4.2.1 Diverging instruments

We want to evaluate the power of our test $\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)$ and $\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))$ under permutations of different scenarios. In particular, we consider three cases for some sequence $d_n \to 0$: (1) Strong identification and local alternative, where $d_n \mathcal{C} = \widetilde{\mathcal{C}}$ and $\Delta = \widetilde{\Delta} d_n^{1/2}$ for some fixed $\widetilde{\Delta}, \widetilde{\mathcal{C}} \in \mathbb{R}$; (2) Strong identification and fixed alternative, where $d_n \mathcal{C} = \widetilde{\mathcal{C}}$ and $\Delta = \widetilde{\Delta}$; (3) Weak identification and fixed alternative, where $\mathcal{C} = \widetilde{\mathcal{C}}$ and $\Delta = \widetilde{\Delta}$.

Theorem 3. *Suppose Assumption 1, 2, 3, (2.7) and $\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K} = O(1)$ holds. Then for any estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ that satisfies (2.12), we have under strong identification and fixed alternative*

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right) = 1$$

[15] Section D provides more detail regarding the concentration parameter $\mathcal{C}$

[16] See Assumption 2 of their paper

[17] To see this, note that we can express the concentration parameter as $\mathcal{C} = \frac{\pi' Z' Z \pi}{\sqrt{K}} - \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(\pi' Z_i)^2}{\sqrt{K}}$, so that by assumption 2, $(1-\delta)\frac{\pi' Z' Z \pi}{\sqrt{K}} \leq \mathcal{C} \leq \frac{\pi' Z' Z \pi}{\sqrt{K}}$. We can then see that the order between $\frac{\pi' Z' Z \pi}{\sqrt{K}}$ and $\mathcal{C}$ are the same.

and

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty}\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0,\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))>C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0),\mathcal{L})\right)=1$$

Theorem 3 shows that whenever identification strength diverges to infinity, our test consistently differentiates the null from the alternative. Note that in general, for any fixed alternative Δ not necessarily zero, for diverging K we have that[18]

$$\frac{F_{\widetilde{w}_n}-1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}^2_{i,n}+1/df}}\rightsquigarrow\mathcal{N}(0,1)$$

Therefore, under weak identification with fixed alternatives, we have the following result:

Theorem 4. *Suppose Assumption 1, 2, 3, (2.7) and* $\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K}=O(1)$ *holds. Then for* $K\to\infty$ *and any estimator* $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)\xrightarrow{p}\Phi_1(\beta_0)$*, we have under weak identification and fixed alternative that*

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)>C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right)=1-F\left(q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1))-\frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\mathcal{C}}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}\right)$$

and

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty}\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0,\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))>C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0),\mathcal{L})\right)=1-F\left(q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1))-\frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\mathcal{C}}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}\right)$$

where $F(\cdot)$ *denotes the cumulative distribution function (CDF) of a standard normal distribution. In particular, if we further assume* $\Pi'M\Pi\leq\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K}\to 0$*, then* $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ *can be taken as* $\widehat{\Phi}^\ell_1(\beta_0)$ *for* $\ell=\{standard,cf\}$ *given in section 2.5.*

The assumption of $\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K}\to 0$ automatically ensures that $\widehat{\Phi}^{standard}_1(\beta_0)\xrightarrow{p}\Phi_1(\beta_0)$, while the additional requirement of $\Pi'M\Pi\leq\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K}$ is made to ensure that $\widehat{\Phi}^{cf}_1(\beta_0)\xrightarrow{p}\Phi_1(\beta_0)$ as well. Next, we have the asymptotic power for our test under strong-identification and local-alternative, which is similar to the case of weak identification and fixed alternative.

Theorem 5. *Suppose Assumption 1, 2, 3, (2.7) and* $\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K}=O(1)$ *holds. Then for* $K\to\infty$ *and any estimator* $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ *that satisfies (2.12), under strong identification and local alternative we have*

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)>C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right)=1-F\left(q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1))-\frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\mathcal{C}}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}\right)$$

[18] See the proof of Theorem 3

and

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty}\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0,\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))>C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0),\mathcal{L})\right)=1-F\left(q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1))-\frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\mathcal{C}}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}\right)$$

4.2.2 Fixed instruments

We introduce a measure of identification strength for a fixed number of instruments, defined as

$$\widetilde{\mu}_n^2:=||\mu_{K,n}||_F^2$$

where $\mu_{K,n}:=n^{-1/2}Z'\Pi$. For notational simplicity we drop the dependence on n and simply denote $\mu_{K,n}$ by μ_K. Note that there is an intimate relationship between the concentration parameter defined above for the fixed K case (i.e. $\widetilde{\mu}_n^2$) and the concentration parameter $\mathcal{C}$ defined for the diverging K case discussed earlier: $\widetilde{\mu}_n^2$ and $\mathcal{C}$ have the same order. To see this, note that under the assumption that $Z'Z/n\xrightarrow{p}Q_{ZZ}$, a positive-definite matrix, we have that with WPA1,

$$\widetilde{\mu}_n^2\leq\lambda_{max}\left(\frac{Z'Z}{n}\right)\cdot\mu_K'\left(\frac{Z'Z}{n}\right)^{-1}\mu_K=\lambda_{max}(Q_{ZZ})\Pi'P\Pi\leq\frac{\lambda_{max}(Q_{ZZ})}{\lambda_{min}(Q_{ZZ})}\widetilde{\mu}_n^2$$

where we note that $\widetilde{\mu}_n^2=\mu_K'\mu_K$. Since $0<\lambda_{min}(Q_{ZZ})\leq\lambda_{max}(Q_{ZZ})\leq C$, $\widetilde{\mu}_n^2$ has the same order as $\Pi'P\Pi$; as K is fixed, $\widetilde{\mu}_n^2$ has the same order as $\frac{\Pi'P\Pi}{\sqrt{K}}$. Furthermore, observe $\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\Pi_i^2}{\sqrt{K}}\leq\max_i\Pi_i^2\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}}{\sqrt{K}}\leq C\sqrt{K}\leq C$ under fixed instruments, so that $\frac{\Pi'P\Pi}{\sqrt{K}}=\mathcal{C}+\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\Pi_i^2}{\sqrt{K}}$ has the same order as $\mathcal{C}$. Combining these facts yield the result that $\widetilde{\mu}_n^2$ has the same order as $\mathcal{C}$.

We say that there is strong identification whenever $\widetilde{\mu}_n^2\to\infty$. Otherwise we say that there is weak identification. To be precise we consider three cases for some sequence $d_n\to 0$: (1) Strong identification and local alternative, where $\Delta=\widetilde{\Delta}d_n$ for some fixed $\widetilde{\Delta}$ and $\widetilde{\mu}_n^2=\widetilde{\mu}^2/d_n^2$ for some positive and finite constant $\widetilde{\mu}^2$; (2) Strong identification and fixed alternative whereby $\widetilde{\mu}_n^2=\widetilde{\mu}^2/d_n^2$ and $\Delta=\widetilde{\Delta}$; (3) Weak identification and fixed alternative where $\Delta=\widetilde{\Delta}$ and $\widetilde{\mu}_n^2\to\widetilde{\mu}^2$, where $\widetilde{\mu}^2$ is some finite positive value. Note that weak identification and local alternative is not discussed since it has no power. Defining $\Lambda_{0,i}(\Delta):=\mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i,\Delta\widetilde{v}_i)(\widetilde{e}_i,\Delta\widetilde{v}_i)'$, we make the following assumption:

Assumption 4. *For every sequence of $\Delta_n\to\Delta^\dagger\in\mathbb{R}$, suppose $\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]}\Lambda_{0,i}(\Delta_n)\otimes Z_iZ_i'\to\Sigma(\Delta^\dagger)$ and $\frac{Z'Z}{n}\to Q_{ZZ}$, where $\Sigma(\Delta^\dagger)$ is positive-semi-definite and Q_{ZZ} is positive-definite matrices. Furthermore, assume that $\sup_i||Z_i||_F<\infty$.*

Under the assumption that the errors in the DGP of (2.1) are independent and identically distributed, the assumption that $\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]}\Lambda_{0,i}(\Delta_n)\otimes Z_iZ_i'\to\Sigma(\Delta^\dagger)$ in assumption 4 can be removed.

Recall from (2.9) that the power of our proposed test involves the critical value that is itself random. This randomness comes from the limit of the eigenvalues from $D_{\widetilde{w}_n} := diag(\widetilde{w}_{1,n}, ..., \widetilde{w}_{K,n})$. Since this is generally unknown, in order to show that our proposed tests consistently differentiates the null from the alternative whenever we have strong identification (under fixed instruments), under minimal assumptions, we begin by showing some intermediate asymptotic properties pertaining to the critical value (2.8).

Lemma 4.1. *Suppose Assumption 1, 2, 4 holds and we are under fixed K. Assume (2.7) holds and consider any estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ satisfying (2.12). Then for fixed Δ we have*

$$\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + 1/df}} = O_p(1)$$

Under the alternative, for fixed K, the limiting distribution of the critical value $C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))$ (see (2.8) for its expression) becomes that of a weighted chi-square $F_{w^{limit}}$-distribution. Given that the limit w^{limit} is unknown in practice, in order to discuss the power properties of our test, one straightforward method is to find the worst-case power property, i.e. we want to examine the values of $w^{limit} = (w_1^{limit}, ..., w_K^{limit})$ such that $||w^{limit}||_F = 1$, $w_i^{limit} \geq 0$ and $q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w^{limit}})$ is the largest it can be. We have the following result due to Fleiss (1971):

Lemma 4.2. *For any vector $a \in \mathbb{R}^K$ for some fixed dimension K such that $\sum_{i\in[K]} a_i = 1$ and each $a_i \geq 0$, we have*

$$q_{1-\alpha}(\chi_1^2) \geq q_{1-\alpha}\left(\sum_{\ell\in[K]} a_\ell \chi_{1,\ell}^2\right)$$

where the $\chi_{1,\ell}^2$ are independent chi-squares with one-degree-of-freedom

Note that for fixed K, by expression (A.20), Lemma 4.1 and 4.2, we can obtain an upper bound for the power of our test under the worst-case scenario's power

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > q_{1-\alpha}(\chi^2(1)) + O_p(1)\right) \leq \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) + O_p(1)\right)$$

Combining lemmas 4.1 and 4.2, we can show that our test consistently differentiates the null from the alternative. The requirement is that the concentration parameter $\widetilde{\mu}_n^2$ diverges to infinity. This requirement is similar to Mikusheva and Sun (2022)[Theorem 1] (this was established for diverging instruments), which shows that for any set of bounded concentration parameter, there is no test that can consistently differentiate the null from the alternative. This result is formally given as:

Theorem 6. *Suppose Assumption 1, 2, 4, (2.7) holds and we are under fixed K. For any estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ that satisfies (2.12), our test consistently differentiates the null from alternative, i.e.*

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right) = 1$$

and

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) > C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})\right) = 1$$

for any fixed $\Delta \neq 0$, whenever $\widetilde{\mu}_n^2 \to \infty$.

To simplify the discussion for the power properties of the remaining cases, we assume without loss of generality that under weak identification, $\mu_K \equiv \widetilde{\mu}$,[19] while under strong identification, $d_n\mu_K \equiv \widetilde{\mu}$, where $\widetilde{\mu} \in \mathbb{R}^K$ is some constant. Denote $\Omega^*(\beta_0) := \lim_{n\to\infty}\Omega(\beta_0)$ defined in (2.6). We have the following result:

Theorem 7. *Suppose Assumption 1, 2, 4, (2.7) holds and we are under fixed K. Furthermore, let $\frac{p_n\Pi'\Pi}{K} = O(1)$ and suppose $\Omega^*(\beta_0)$ is well-defined. Then under strong-identification and local alternative, for any estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ that satisfies (2.12),*

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right) = \mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right)'\Omega^*(\beta_0)\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right) > q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w^*})\right)$$

and

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) > C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})\right) = \mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right)'\Omega^*(\beta_0)\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right) > q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w^*})\right)$$

where $w^* = (w_1^*, ..., w_K^*)$ are the eigenvalues of $\Omega^*(\beta_0)$.

Note that $w_i^* \geq 0$ and $\sum_{i\in[K]} w_i^* = 1$. We can diagonalize $\Omega^*(\beta_0) = Q^{*'}D^*Q^*$ such that $Q^*Q^{*'} = Q^{*'}Q^* = I_K$, with $D^* = diag(w_1^*, ..., w_K^*)$. Then we can express the asymptotic power under strong-identification and local alternative as

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]} w_i^*\chi^2_{1,i}(\mathbb{M}_i) > q_{1-\alpha}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]} w_i^*\chi^2_{1,i}\right)\right)$$

where $\mathbb{M}_i := \widetilde{\Delta}^2(\iota_i'Q^*\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\mu})^2$ is the non-centrality parameter, by which the power of the test depends on. Furthermore, we can show that our proposed tests (i.e. analytical and bootstrap-based tests)

[19] Under weak identification, $\mu_K'\mu_K \equiv \widetilde{\mu}_n^2 \to \widetilde{\mu}^2 \in \mathbb{R}$. This implies that μ_K must be bounded. By Bolzano-Weierstrass, for every sub-sequence of μ_K, there exists a further sub-sequence μ_{K_j} that converges to μ, where $\mu'\mu = \widetilde{\mu}^2$. Therefore, instead of arguing along sub-sequences, the simplification that $\mu_K \equiv \widetilde{\mu}$ allows us to argue along the full sequence.

have certain desirable properties; in particular, our tests are admissible within some class of tests. Consider the test

$$\phi_{\alpha,w^*} := 1\left\{\sum_{i\in[K]} w_i^*\chi^2_{1,i}(\mathbb{M}_i) > q_{1-\alpha}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]} w_i^*\chi^2_{1,K}\right)\right\}$$

Then we have the following result due to Marden (1982):

Corollary 4.1. *Let Φ_α be the class of size-α tests for $H_0 : \mathbb{M}_1 = ... = \mathbb{M}_K = 0$ constructed based on K independent chi-squares $(\chi^2_{1,i}, ..., \chi^2_{1,K})$. Then ϕ_{α,w^*} is an admissible test within Φ_α.*

Corollary 4.1 relates back to Theorem 7 in the sense that our proposed tests are admissible over the class of tests that are based on χ^2_1 or some combination of independent chi-squares (not necessarily a linear combination), under strong-identification and local-alternative. Finally, we can express the asymptotic power of our tests under weak-identification and fixed alternative as follows:

Theorem 8. *Suppose Assumption 1, 2, 4, (2.7) holds and we are under fixed K. Assume $\Omega^*(\beta_0)$ is well-defined and consider any estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0) \xrightarrow{p} \Phi_1(\beta_0)$. Then under weak-identification and fixed alternative, if we further assume that $\Pi'\Pi = O(1)$, we have*

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right) = \mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{Z}\left(\Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu}\right)'\Omega^*(\beta_0)\mathcal{Z}\left(\Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu}\right) > q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w^*})\right)$$

and

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) > C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})\right) = \mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu}\right)'\Omega^*(\beta_0)\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu}\right) > q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w^*})\right)$$

where w^* are the eigenvalues of $\Omega^*(\beta_0)$. In particular, if we assume $\Pi'M\Pi \leq \frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K} \to 0$, then $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ can be taken as $\widehat{\Phi}^\ell_1(\beta_0)$ for $\ell = \{standard, cf\}$ given in section 2.5.

Note that the assumption of $\Pi'\Pi = O(1)$ automatically implies weak-identification for fixed K. To see this, observe that WPA1,

$$\widetilde{\mu}^2_n = \mu_K'\mu_K \leq \lambda_{max}(Q_{ZZ})\cdot\mu_K'\left(\frac{Z'Z}{n}\right)^{-1}\mu_K = \lambda_{max}(Q_{ZZ})\Pi'P\Pi \leq \lambda_{max}(Q_{ZZ})\cdot\Pi'\Pi,$$

so that $\widetilde{\mu}^2_n \leq C$ for some constant $C < \infty$. As before, we can re-write the asymptotic power given in Theorem 8 as

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]} w_i^*\chi^2_{1,i}(\overline{\mathbb{M}}_i) > q_{1-\alpha}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]} w_i^*\chi^2_{1,i}\right)\right)$$

where $\overline{\mathbb{M}}_i := \widetilde{\Delta}^2(\iota_i' Q^* \Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu})^2$ is the non-centrality parameter. This ensures that our tests have power strictly greater than α. The asymptotic rejection criteria for both our tests can be written as

$$\overline{\phi}_{\alpha,w^*} := 1\left\{\sum_{i\in[K]} w_i^* \chi^2_{1,i}(\overline{\mathbb{M}}_i) > q_{1-\alpha}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]} w_i^* \chi^2_{1,i}\right)\right\}$$

Analogous to Theorem 7, we have the result that under weak-identification and fixed-alternative, our tests are admissible within some class of tests. This follows from the following corollary.

Corollary 4.2. *Let $\overline{\Phi}_\alpha$ be the class of size-α tests for $H_0 : \overline{\mathbb{M}}_1 = ... = \overline{\mathbb{M}}_K = 0$ constructed based on K independent chi-squares $(\chi^2_{1,i}, ..., \chi^2_{1,K})$. Then $\overline{\phi}_{\alpha,w^*}$ is an admissible test within $\overline{\Phi}_\alpha$.*

5 Rank-Deficiency and High-Dimensional Instruments

In this section we explore the problem of rank-deficiency in instruments (i.e. Z is not full-ranked). Under such rank-deficiency, the projection matrix $P := Z(Z'Z)^{-1}Z'$ is not well-defined. To overcome this, we consider the ridged-projection-matrix defined as

$$P_{\gamma_n} := Z(Z'Z + \gamma_n I_K)^{-1} Z$$

for some (sequence of) $\gamma_n \geq 0$. Following Dovi, Kock, and Mavroeidis (2023), we set the parameter γ_n to equal

$$\gamma_n^* := \max \arg\max_{\gamma_n \in \Gamma_n} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P^2_{ij,\gamma_n}$$

where $\Gamma_n := \{\gamma_n \in \mathbb{R} : \gamma_n \geq 0 \text{ if } r = K \text{ and } \gamma_n \geq \gamma_- > 0 \text{ if } r < K\}$ and $r := Rank(Z)$. We make the additional assumption to ensure that γ_n^* exists. In fact, whenever assumption 2 holds, assumption 5 will automatically hold,[20] so that assumption 5 is seen as a "generalized" version of the balanced-design assumption (i.e. $p_n \leq \delta < 1$).

Assumption 5 (Assumption 3 of Dovi et al. (2023))**.** *There exists constants $c, \gamma_- > 0$ not depending on n, some $h \geq 1$ and some sequence $\gamma_n \in [\overline{\gamma}, \infty)$ such that*

$$\sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P^2_{ij,\gamma_n} \geq c r^h$$

where $\overline{\gamma} = 0$ if $r = K$ and $\overline{\gamma} = \gamma_-$ if $r < K$

[20] In particular, we simply require $p_n \leq \delta < 1$ from assumption 2. See the proof of Proposition 1 in Dovi et al. (2023)

Recall from sections 2.3–2.5 that the estimators involved depend on the number of instruments K. The reason is that we assumed the instruments have full rank (i.e. $r = K$). When instrument rank is deficient, we should focus instead on the rank of the instruments. In particular, we should replace P and K by P_{γ_n} and r respectively in the previous sections. Note that under these changes, our proposed analytical and bootstrap-based tests will once again control for size, even if the number of instruments exceed the sample-size. For clarity of exposition, we provide details of the testing procedure as well as its asymptotic properties in Appendix E

Remark 2. *Note that in section 2 we assumed that $\widetilde{Z}$ is of full-rank. This assumption implies that the number of instruments must be less than the sample size (i.e. $K < n$). Throughout the rest of section 5, however, we do not make such assumption. Instead, we focus on the rank-deficiency of partialled-out instrument Z. This allows for the number of instruments to be much larger than the sample size (i.e. $K >> n$), which includes the high-dimensional case.*

6 Simulation and Application

In this section, we compare the difference in power and size between existing tests and our test, under two different data generating processes (DGP). To begin, we explicitly define these tests and their corresponding critical-values.

6.1 Description of Tests

We consider the following tests, letting $df = (n-K)/2$, $df_{BS} = (n-K)/(3\ log(n-K))$, law $\mathcal{L}$ following a Rademacher distribution (i.e. equal probability of -1 and 1), and $\alpha = 0.05$ (i.e. 95% confidence level):

(1) Our proposed test using the standard estimator which rejects whenever

$$\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{standard}(\beta_0))$$

(2) Our proposed test using the cross-fit estimator, which rejects whenever

$$\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0))$$

(3) The Jackknifed AR-statistic for diverging K provided by Mikusheva and Sun (2022), which rejects whenever

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0)}\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij} e_i(\beta_0) e_j(\beta_0) > q_{1-\alpha}\left(\mathcal{N}(0,1)\right);$$

(4) The standard estimator for diverging K by Crudu et al. (2021) which rejects whenever

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1^{standard}(\beta_0)}\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij} e_i(\beta_0) e_j(\beta_0) > q_{1-\alpha}\left(\mathcal{N}(0,1)\right);$$

(5) The classical AR-statistic for fixed K, i.e. we reject whenever

$$J_n' \widehat{\Omega}_n^{-1} J_n > q_{1-\alpha}(\chi^2_K), \;\; where\; J_n := n^{-1/2} Z' e(\beta_0)\; and\; \widehat{\Omega}_n := \frac{1}{n} Z' \{diag(e_1^2(\beta_0), ..., e_n^2(\beta_0))\} Z$$

(6) The Jackknifed-AR for fixed K and homoskedastic errors given by Mikusheva and Sun (2022)[Supplementary Appendix, Lemma S4.1], which rejects whenever

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0)}\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij} e_i(\beta_0) e_j(\beta_0) > q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{\chi^2_K - K}{\sqrt{2K}}\right);$$

(7) The bootstrapped-based test using $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{standard}(\beta_0)$ as variance estimator, which rejects whenever

$$\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1^{standard}(\beta_0)) > C^B_{\alpha, df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{BS}(\beta_0), \mathcal{L});$$

(8) The bootstrapped-based test using $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0)$ as variance estimator, which rejects whenever

$$\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0)) > C^B_{\alpha, df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{BS}(\beta_0), \mathcal{L}).$$

We denote the tests $(1), (2), (3), (4), (5), (6), (7), (8)$ by $Q_{standard}, Q_{cf}, AR_{cf}, AR_{standard}, AR_{classical}$, JAR_{homo}, $J_{standard}$ and J_{cf} respectively.

6.2 Simulation Based on Hausman, Newey, Woutersen, Chao, and Swanson (2012)

We consider the following model based on the DGP given by Hausman et al. (2012), with sample size $n = 400$, and vary the number of instruments $K \in \{1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 10, 15, 20, 40, 100, 200, 300\}$. Let

$$\begin{aligned}
&Y = \beta X + W\mathbb{\Gamma} + D_{z_1} U_1 \\
&X = \pi_K z_1 + U_2 \\
&W = (1, ..., 1)' \in \mathbb{R}^n \\
&U_1 = \rho_1 U_2 + \sqrt{\frac{1-\rho_1^2}{\phi^2 + 0.86^4}}(\phi v_1 + 0.86 v_2), \\
&z_{i1} \sim \mathcal{N}(0.5, 1), \quad v_{1i} \sim z_{1i}(Beta(0.5, 0.5) - 0.5), \quad v_{2i} \sim \mathcal{N}(0, 0.86^2),
\end{aligned}$$

$$D_{z_1} := diag(\sqrt{1+z_{11}^2}, \sqrt{1+z_{21}^2}, ..., \sqrt{1+z_{n1}^2})$$
$$U_{2i} \sim exponential(0.2) - 5, \quad \phi = 0.3, \quad \rho_1 = 0.3$$

We assume that the errors across different i are independent. Furthermore, $z_1 = (z_{11}, z_{21}, ..., z_{n1})$ are independent from any error terms, and $\pi_K \in \mathbb{R}$ is chosen to be such that the identification strength is small; since the value of K affects identification strength, we have different values of π_K for different instruments. We consider values of π_K such that for each K, the concentration parameter $\mathcal{C} \approx 70$.[21] The diagonal matrix D_{z1} allows U_1 to be dependent on z_1 but at the same time has variance bounded away from zero, in the event some elements of z_1 are close to zero. We assume $\beta = 0$ and $\mathbb{\Gamma} = 1$ to be the true parameters.

The ith instrument observation for $K \geq 6$ is given by

$$Z_i' := (z_{1i}, z_{1i}^2, z_{1i}^3, z_{1i}^4, z_{1i}^5, z_{1i}D_{i1}, ..., z_{1i}D_{i,K-5}),$$

where $D_{ik} \in \{0, 1\}$ is a dummy variable with $\mathbb{P}(D_{ik} = 1) = 1/2$, so that $Z_i \in \mathbb{R}^K$. For $K \leq 5$, the ith instrument observation is

$$Z_i' := z_{i1} \quad \text{for } K = 1,$$
$$Z_i' := (z_{i1}, z_{i2}) \text{ for } K = 2,$$
$$Z_i' := (z_{i1}, z_{i2}, z_{i1}z_{i2}) \text{ for } K = 3,$$
$$Z_i' := (z_{i1}, z_{i2}, z_{i1}z_{i2}, z_{i1}^2) \text{ for } K = 4,$$
$$Z_i' := (z_{i1}, z_{i2}, z_{i1}z_{i2}, z_{i1}^2, z_{i2}^2) \text{ for } K = 5,$$
$$z_{i2} \sim \mathcal{N}(0.5, 1) \text{ independent of } z_{i1}$$

Note that $z_2 := (z_{12}, z_{22}, ..., z_{n2})'$ does not affect the DGP, so that in some sense it is a 'spurious' instrument. It is added for smaller instruments to ensure that the $\overline{C}$ in assumption 3 is not too large. We conduct $1,000$ simulation replications to obtain stable results and detail the probability of rejection under the null of $\beta = \beta_0$ in the following table.

Table 1 provides the probability of rejection under the null for different values of K; we make four observations. First, the $AR_{standard}$ suffers from size issues when the number of instruments is small-moderate. Our corresponding proposed tests $Q_{standard}$ and $J_{standard}$ resolves this. Second,

[21] We used the command 'set.seed(1)' for our simulation in R programming so that Z can be pinned down without changing. After this was done, we calibrated the value of π so that $\mathcal{C} := \frac{(\pi z_1)' P_0 (\pi z_1)}{\sqrt{K}} = 70$ for each K, where $P_0 := P - diag(P)$ and $P := M^W Z (Z' M^W Z)^{-1} (M^W) Z'$. Note that π changes with K. Furthermore, through extensive simulation, the results will not change much when $\mathcal{C}$ changes by a little, say ± 20.

Table 1: **Rejection Probability under Null**

	$AR_{standard}$ (5%)	$\mathbf{Q_{standard}}$ (5%)	AR_{cf} (5%)	$\mathbf{Q_{cf}}$ (5%)	$AR_{classical}$ (5%)	JAR_{homo} (5%)	$\mathbf{J_{standard}}$ (5%)	$\mathbf{J_{cf}}$ (5%)
$K = 1$	0.072	0.06	0.072	0.061	0.06	0.062	0.06	0.06
$K = 2$	0.079	0.054	0.08	0.055	0.046	0.054	0.048	0.049
$K = 3$	0.066	0.048	0.07	0.053	0.044	0.053	0.047	0.044
$K = 4$	0.08	0.058	0.086	0.065	0.052	0.068	0.052	0.053
$K = 5$	0.077	0.05	0.083	0.056	0.059	0.06	0.049	0.048
$K = 6$	0.08	0.061	0.128	0.099	0.053	0.098	0.059	0.061
$K = 8$	0.073	0.047	0.106	0.08	0.049	0.082	0.056	0.06
$K = 10$	0.073	0.05	0.098	0.082	0.047	0.081	0.051	0.055
$K = 15$	0.083	0.054	0.111	0.089	0.039	0.087	0.057	0.062
$K = 20$	0.07	0.048	0.10	0.069	0.04	0.079	0.051	0.052
$K = 40$	0.062	0.041	0.092	0.061	0.023	0.074	0.047	0.048
$K = 100$	0.048	0.035	0.075	0.058	0.001	0.068	0.046	0.045
$K = 200$	0.059	0.043	0.103	0.086	0	0.098	0.056	0.061
$K = 300$	0.066	0.065	0.134	0.131	0	0.125	0.056	0.067

Note: We reject at the 95% confidence-level, i.e. $\alpha = 0.05$

severe size distortion also occurs for AR_{cf} under small-moderate amount of instruments;[22] our corresponding analytical test Q_{cf} tries to resolve this, albeit partially successful. However, notice that Q_{cf} reduces the size distortion by about $20\% - 30\%$. The bootstrap-based cross-fit test J_{cf} has more success in that size-distortion is mostly negligible, even when its counterpart AR_{cf} experiences severe size-distortion. Third, the classical AR-test for fixed instruments $AR_{classical}$ generally does not suffer size-distortion for any number of instruments; however, we will see that it suffers from substantial power decline when the number of instruments is larger, say $K \geq 6$, as seen from Figure 4–8. Finally, JAR_{homo} suffers from size-distortion even for small instruments, say $K = 3$. This is to be expected since the critical value of JAR_{homo} is based on homoskedastic errors, while the errors of the DGP are heteroskedastic.

In order to obtain a fair power-comparison between the tests due to size-distortion, for each given K we compute the $(1 - \alpha)$-quantile of each distribution under the null. We then reject the

[22] The size-distortion of AR_{cf} persists even under large K (say $K \geq 200$) due to $p_n := \max_i P_{ii}$ being very close to one (it is roughly 0.992 in the simulation when $K = 300$). Recall from Theorem C.0.2 that one of the key assumptions in assuring $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0)$ satisfies (2.12) is that $p_n \leq \delta < 1$ for some $\delta > 0$. Note that even though this assumption was made in Theorem C.0.1, it is actually not needed for the consistency of $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{standard}(\beta_0)$, which explains why $AR_{standard}$ has reasonable size for larger K.

tests whenever the test-statistic is greater than this null-computed quantile, i.e. we compute the size-corrected power.[23]

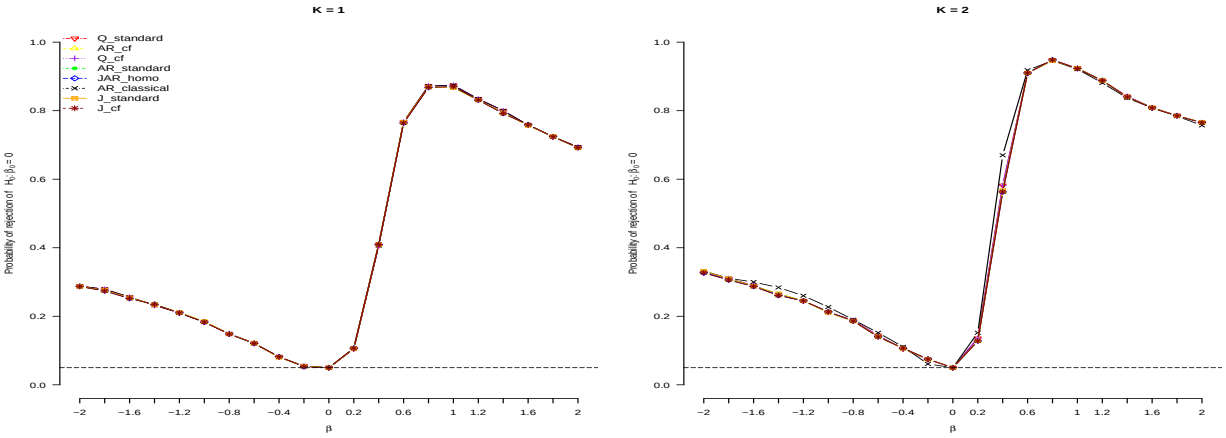

Figure 2: Power curve for $K = 1, 2$

Note: The red-line with downward-pointing triangle represents $Q_{standard}$; the yellow-line with a upward-pointing triangle represents AR_{cf}; the purple-line with a cross represents Q_{cf}; the green line with a colored-circle represents $AR_{standard}$; the blue dotted line with diamond represents JAR_{homo}; the black dotted line with an 'x' represents $AR_{classical}$; the orange-line with a colored-square represents $J_{standard}$; the dark-red dotted line with asterisk represents J_{cf}. The horizontal dotted black line represents 5%-level.

[23]Note that these null-computed quantiles are in general infeasible in the sense that they cannot be constructed without knowing the true DGP and parameters

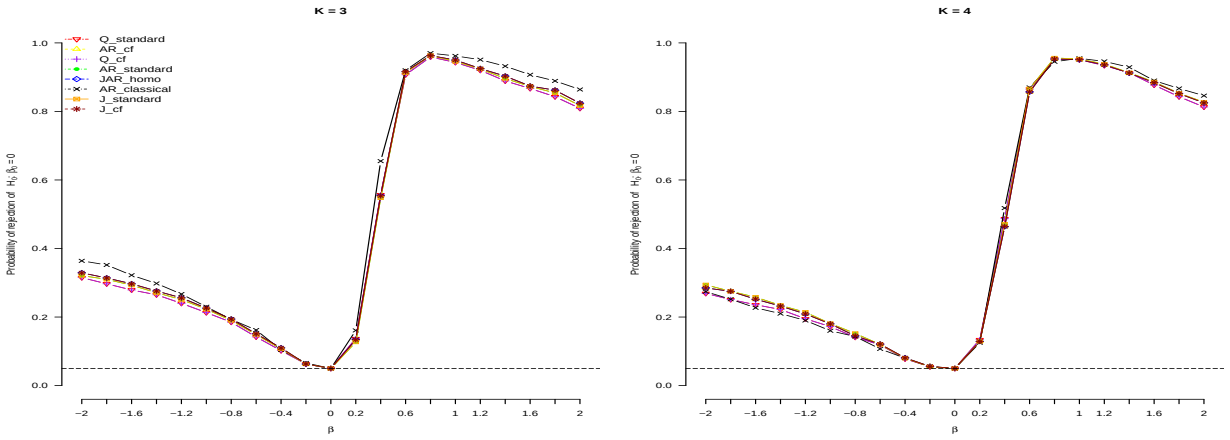

Figure 3: Power curve for $K = 3, 4$

Note: The red-line with downward-pointing triangle represents $Q_{standard}$; the yellow-line with a upward-pointing triangle represents AR_{cf}; the purple-line with a cross represents Q_{cf}; the green line with a colored-circle represents $AR_{standard}$; the blue dotted line with diamond represents JAR_{homo}; the black dotted line with an 'x' represents $AR_{classical}$; the orange-line with a colored-square represents $J_{standard}$; the dark-red dotted line with asterisk represents J_{cf}. The horizontal dotted black line represents 5%-level.

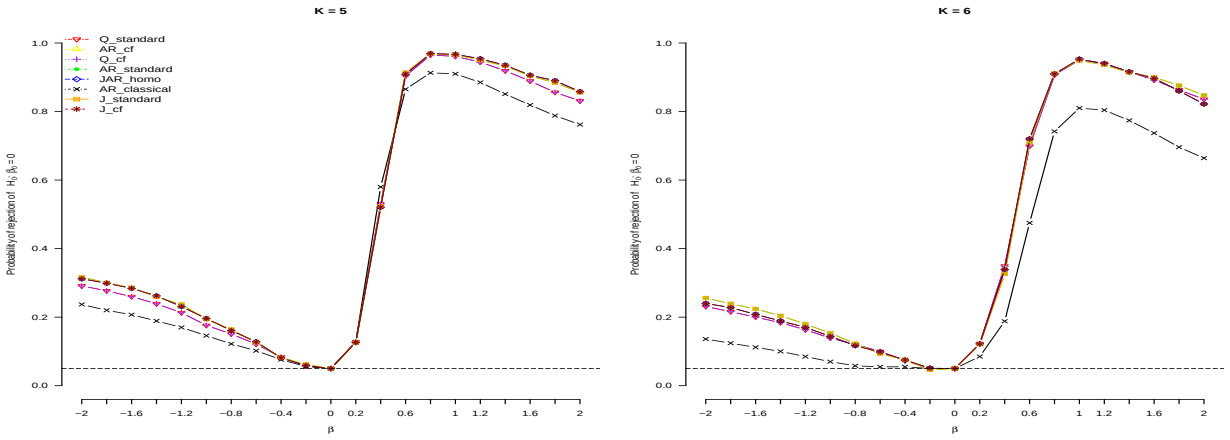

Figure 4: Power curve for $K = 5, 6$

Note: The red-line with downward-pointing triangle represents $Q_{standard}$; the yellow-line with a upward-pointing triangle represents AR_{cf}; the purple-line with a cross represents Q_{cf}; the green line with a colored-circle represents $AR_{standard}$; the blue dotted line with diamond represents JAR_{homo}; the black dotted line with an 'x' represents $AR_{classical}$; the orange-line with a colored-square represents $J_{standard}$; the dark-red dotted line with asterisk represents J_{cf}. The horizontal dotted black line represents 5%-level.

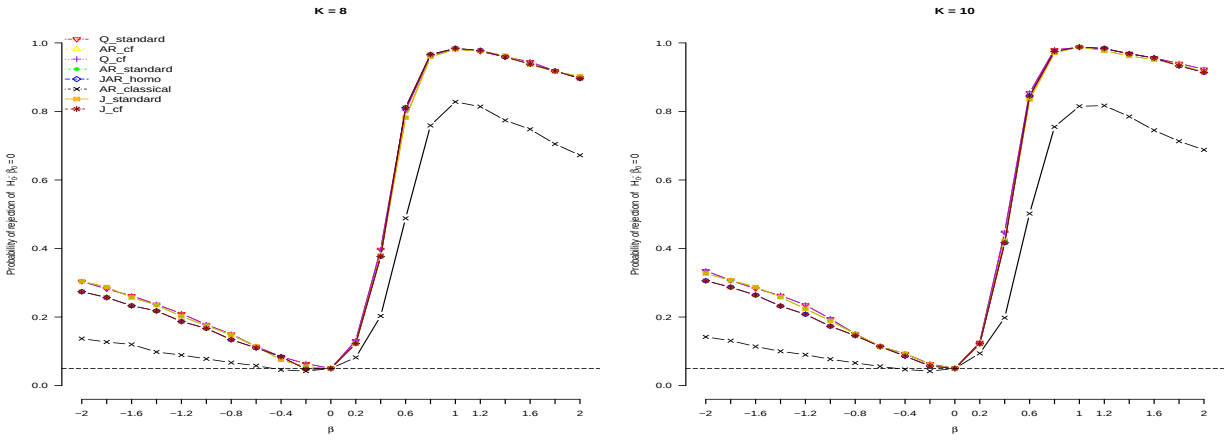

Figure 5: Power curve for $K = 8, 10$

Note: The red-line with downward-pointing triangle represents $Q_{standard}$; the yellow-line with a upward-pointing triangle represents AR_{cf}; the purple-line with a cross represents Q_{cf}; the green line with a colored-circle represents $AR_{standard}$; the blue dotted line with diamond represents JAR_{homo}; the black dotted line with an 'x' represents $AR_{classical}$; the orange-line with a colored-square represents $J_{standard}$; the dark-red dotted line with asterisk represents J_{cf}. The horizontal dotted black line represents 5%-level.

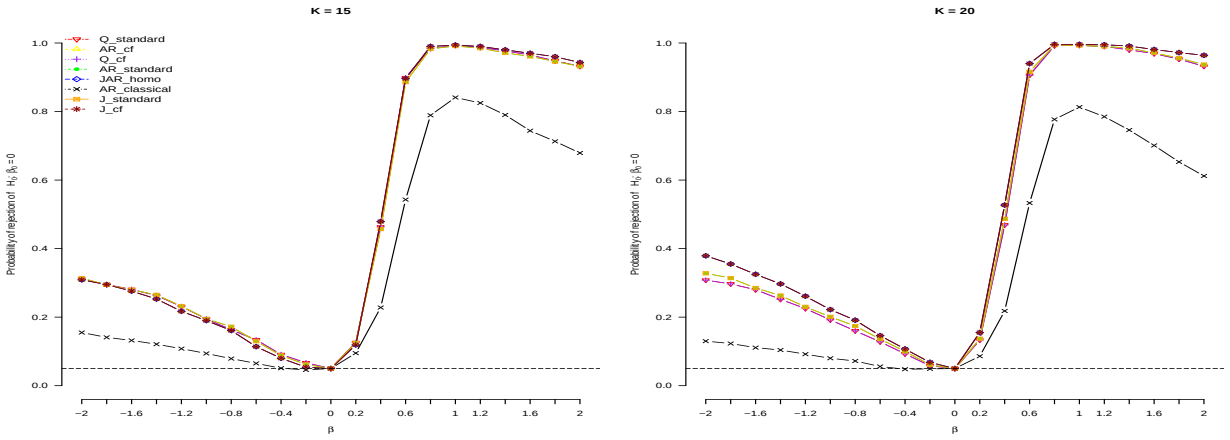

Figure 6: Power curve for $K = 15, 20$

Note: The red-line with downward-pointing triangle represents $Q_{standard}$; the yellow-line with a upward-pointing triangle represents AR_{cf}; the purple-line with a cross represents Q_{cf}; the green line with a colored-circle represents $AR_{standard}$; the blue dotted line with diamond represents JAR_{homo}; the black dotted line with an 'x' represents $AR_{classical}$; the orange-line with a colored-square represents $J_{standard}$; the dark-red dotted line with asterisk represents J_{cf}. The horizontal dotted black line represents 5%-level.

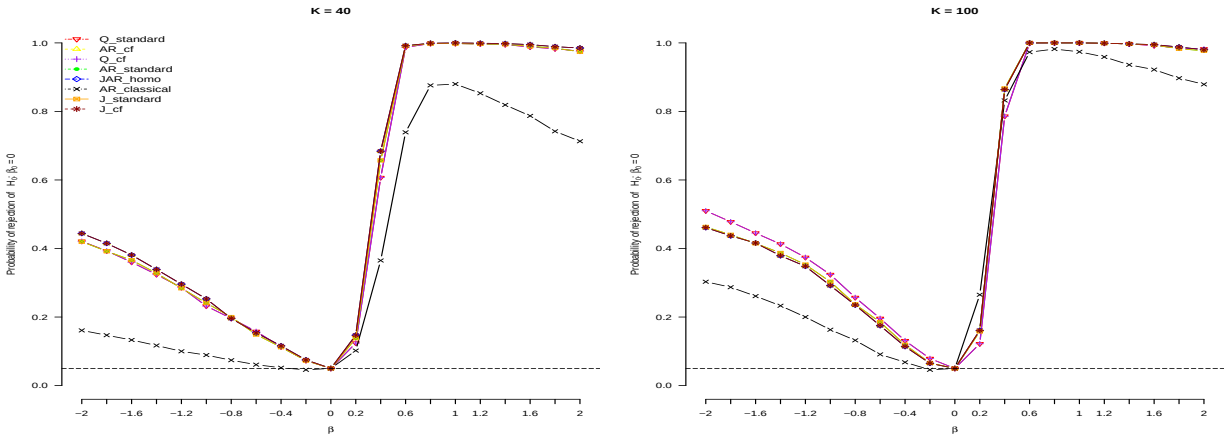

Figure 7: Power curve for $K = 40, 100$

Note: The red-line with downward-pointing triangle represents $Q_{standard}$; the yellow-line with a upward-pointing triangle represents AR_{cf}; the purple-line with a cross represents Q_{cf}; the green line with a colored-circle represents $AR_{standard}$; the blue dotted line with diamond represents JAR_{homo}; the black dotted line with an 'x' represents $AR_{classical}$; the orange-line with a colored-square represents $J_{standard}$; the dark-red dotted line with asterisk represents J_{cf}. The horizontal dotted black line represents 5%-level.

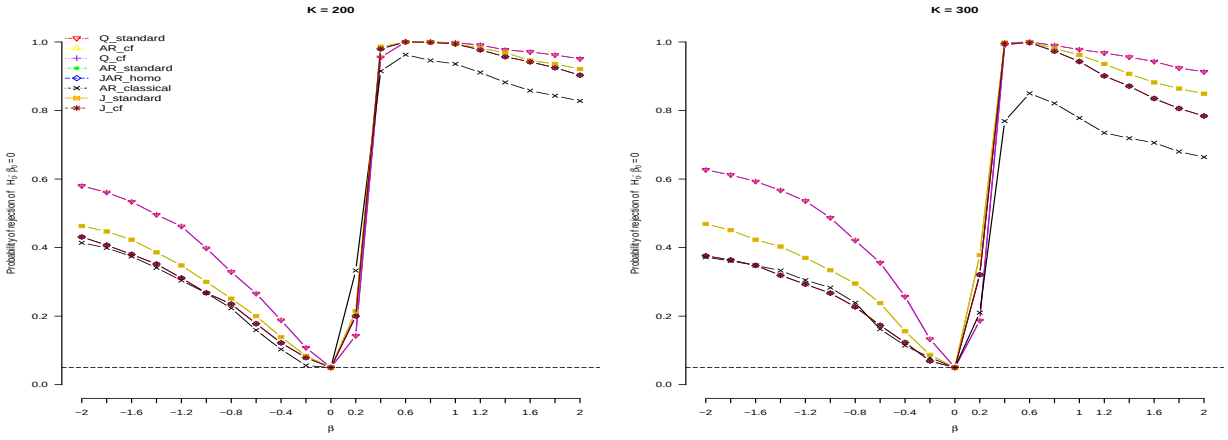

Figure 8: Power curve for $K = 200, 300$

Note: The red-line with downward-pointing triangle represents $Q_{standard}$; the yellow-line with a upward-pointing triangle represents AR_{cf}; the purple-line with a cross represents Q_{cf}; the green line with a colored-circle represents $AR_{standard}$; the blue dotted line with diamond represents JAR_{homo}; the black dotted line with an 'x' represents $AR_{classical}$; the orange-line with a colored-square represents $J_{standard}$; the dark-red dotted line with asterisk represents J_{cf}. The horizontal dotted black line represents 5%-level.

Figures 2-8 plot the size-adjusted power curve for the aforementioned tests; we highlight five observations. First, our four proposed tests $Q_{standard}$, Q_{cf}, $J_{standard}$ and J_{cf} have generally similar

power over different number of instruments, which is expected as their rejection rate are asymptotically equal under every alternative. Second, the size-adjusted power of our proposed tests is at least as good as the well-known estimators $AR_{standard}$, AR_{cf}, $AR_{classical}$ and JAR_{homo} over varying numbers of instruments. Third, for moderate to large number of instruments (say $K \geq 6$), the power of the $AR_{classical}$ is comparatively lower than all other tests. Fourth, when the number of instruments is large, the power curves for AR_{cf} and JAR_{homo} are similar because the two tests differ only in the critical value used (i.e. $q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1))$ for the former and $q_{1-\alpha}(\frac{\chi^2_K - K}{\sqrt{2K}})$ for the latter). As $K \to \infty$, $\frac{\chi^2_K - K}{\sqrt{2K}} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0,1)$, so that eventually, for larger instruments, the rejection rate of these two tests should be equal. Finally, for very large instruments ($K = 200, 300$), the size-adjusted power of $Q_{standard}$ and Q_{cf} are approximately equal, and dominates the other tests. The power of $AR_{standard}$ is approximately equal to $J_{standard}$, while the power of AR_{cf} is approximately equal to J_{cf}.

6.3 Empirical Application

In this section, we consider the linear IV regression with underlying specification based on Angrist and Krueger (1991), using the full original dataset.[24] In particular, we consider the 1980s census of 329,509 men born in 1930-1939 based on Angrist and Krueger's (1991) dataset. The model follows Mikusheva and Sun (2022), which can be written explicitly as

$$\begin{aligned} ln\, W_i &= Constant + H_i^\top \zeta + \sum_{c=30}^{38} YOB_{i,c}\xi_c + \sum_{s \neq 56} POB_{i,s}\eta_s + \beta E_i + \gamma_i \\ E_i &= Constant + H_i^\top \lambda + \sum_{c=30}^{38} YOB_{i,c}\mu_c + \sum_{s \neq 56} POB_{i,s}\alpha_s + Z_{i,K} + \varepsilon_i \end{aligned} \tag{6.1}$$

where W_i is the weekly wage, E_i is the education of the i-th individual, H_i is a vector of covariates,[25] $YOB_{i,c}$ is a dummy variable indicating whether the individual was born in year $c = \{30, 31, ..., 39\}$, while $QOB_{i,j}$ is a dummy variable indicating whether the individual was born in quarter-of-birth $j \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$. $POB_{i,s}$ is the dummy variable indicating whether the individual was born in state $s \in \{51\ states\}$.[26] Both γ_i and ε_i are the error terms. We consider twenty-one varying numbers of instruments; in particular,

$$K = \{3, 10, 20, 30, 50, 100, 150, 180, 200, 250, 300, 350, 400, 450, 600, 765, 918, 1071, 1224, 1377, 1530\},$$

[24] The dataset can be downloaded from MIT Economics, Angrist Data Archive, https://economics.mit.edu/faculty/angrist/data1/data/angkru1991.

[25] The covariates we consider are: RACE, MARRIED, SMSA, NEWENG, MIDATL, ENOCENT, WNOCENT, SOATL, ESOCENT, WSOCENT, and MT.

[26] The state numbers are from 1 to 56, excluding (3,7,14,43,52), corresponding to U.S. state codes.

so that $Z_{i,K}$ varies with K. Specifically, we have

$$Z_{i,3} = \sum_{j=1}^{3} QOB_{i,j}\delta_j,$$

$$Z_{i,10} = \sum_{j=1}^{1}\sum_{c=30}^{39} QOB_{i,j}YOB_{i,c}\theta_{j,c}, ..., Z_{i,30} = \sum_{j=1}^{3}\sum_{c=30}^{39} QOB_{i,j}YOB_{i,c}\theta_{j,c},$$

$$Z_{i,50} = \sum_{j=1}^{1}\sum_{s\neq 56} QOB_{i,j}POB_{i,s}\delta_{j,s}, ..., Z_{i,150} = \sum_{j=1}^{3}\sum_{s\neq 56} QOB_{i,j}POB_{i,s}\delta_{j,s},$$

$$Z_{i,180} = \sum_{j=1}^{3}\sum_{s\neq 56} QOB_{i,j}POB_{i,s}\delta_{j,s} + \sum_{j=1}^{3}\sum_{c=30}^{39} QOB_{i,j}YOB_{i,c}\theta_{j,c},$$

$$Z_{i,200} = \sum_{c=30}^{33}\sum_{s\neq 56} YOB_{i,j}POB_{i,s}QOB_{1,j}\psi_{c,s}, ..., Z_{i,450} = \sum_{c=30}^{38}\sum_{s\neq 56} YOB_{i,j}POB_{i,s}QOB_{1,j}\psi_{c,s},$$

$$Z_{i,600} = \sum_{c=30}^{38}\sum_{s\neq 56} YOB_{i,j}POB_{i,s}\psi_{c,s} + \sum_{j=1}^{3}\sum_{s\neq 56} QOB_{i,j}POB_{i,s}\delta_{j,s},$$

$$Z_{i,765} = \sum_{c=30}^{34}\sum_{j=1}^{3}\sum_{s\in\{51\ states\}} QOB_{i,j}YOB_{i,c}POB_{i,s}\delta_{j,c,s}, ...$$

$$..., Z_{i,1071} = \sum_{c=30}^{39}\sum_{j=1}^{3}\sum_{s\in\{51\ states\}} QOB_{i,j}YOB_{i,c}POB_{i,s}\delta_{j,c,s}$$

The coefficient β is the return to education. We vary this β across 1,000 equidistant grid-points from -0.5 to 0.5 (i.e., $\beta \in \{-0.5, -0.499, -0.498, ..., 0, ..., 0.499, 0.5\}$) and solve for the range of β where the null hypothesis cannot be rejected, according to section 6.1. Specifically, we can write the above model as

$$ln\ W_i = C_i\Gamma + \beta E_i + \gamma_i \tag{6.2}$$

$$E_i = C_i\tau + Z_i\Theta + \varepsilon_i, \tag{6.3}$$

where C_i is a (329,509×71)-matrix of controls containing the first four terms on the right-hand of (6.1). We can then partial out the controls C_i by multiplying each equation (6.2) and (6.3) by the residual matrix $I - C(C^\top C)^{-1}C^\top$ to obtain a form analogous to that in the main text:

$$Y_i = X_i\beta + e_i,$$

$$X_i = \Pi_i + v_i$$

Then, at each grid-point we take $\beta_0 = \beta$ and compute $AR_{standard}, Q_{standard}, AR_{cf}, Q_{cf}, AR_{classical}$ and JAR_{homo}. We reject the chosen value of β_0 for if it exceeds the one-sided 5%-quantile of the corresponding critical-value (i.e. $\alpha = 0.05$ with the tests and their critical-value described in Section 6.1). Note that the full QOB, YOB, POB or their interactions are not used in order to avoid multicollinearity. We report the upper and lower bounds of the confidence set for which the null cannot be rejected in Table 2 below.

Table 2: **Confidence Interval**

	$AR_{standard}$ (5%)	$\mathbf{Q_{standard}}$ (5%)	$AR_{classical}$ (5%)	JAR_{homo} (5%)	$J_{standard}$ (5%)
$K = 3$	[0.056,0.147]	[0.052,0.151]	[0.053,0.151]	[0.052,0.151]	[0.04,0.166]
$K = 10$	[-0.007,0.16]	[-0.011,0.165]	[-0.011,0.166]	[-0.011,0.165]	[-0.051,0.211]
$K = 20$	[0.017,0.174]	[0.015,0.178]	[0.014,0.18]	[0.014,0.178]	[-0.037,0.25]
$K = 30$	[0,0.169]	[-0.002,0.172]	[-0.002,0.177]	[-0.002,0.172]	[-0.068,0.254]
$K = 50$	[0.005,0.183]	[0.002,0.188]	[-0.01,0.188]	[0.002,0.188]	[-0.186,0.5]
$K = 100$	[0.018,0.2]	[0.017,0.202]	[0.009,0.203]	[0.017,0.202]	[-0.097,0.429]
$K = 150$	[0.023,0.208]	[0.022,0.21]	[0.022,0.212]	[0.022,0.21]	[-0.156,0.5]
$K = 180$	[0.008,0.201]	[0.007,0.202]	[0.007,0.207]	[0.007,0.202]	
$K = 200$	[-0.216,0.23]	[-0.223,0.233]	[-0.214,0.236]	[-0.224,0.233]	
$K = 250$	[-0.118,0.258]	[-0.122,0.261]	[-0.111,0.256]	[-0.122,0.261]	
$K = 300$	[-0.097,0.24]	[-0.1,0.242]	[-0.085,0.238]	[-0.1,0.242]	
$K = 350$	[-0.107,0.28]	[-0.11,0.283]	[-0.092,0.274]	[-0.11,0.283]	
$K = 400$	[-0.078,0.305]	[-0.081,0.308]	[-0.058,0.298]	[-0.081,0.308]	
$K = 450$	[-0.105,0.29]	[-0.107,0.293]	[-0.092,0.281]	[-0.107,0.293]	
$K = 600$	[-0.018,0.228]	[-0.019,0.229]	[-0.013,0.224]	[-0.019,0.229]	
$K = 765$	[-0.09,0.192]	[-0.093,0.194]	[-0.125,0.163]	[-0.092,0.194]	
$K = 918$	[-0.055,0.182]	[-0.058,0.183]	[-0.076,0.157]	[-0.056,0.183]	
$K = 1071$	[-0.042,0.19]	[-0.044,0.192]	[-0.064,0.168]	[-0.042,0.191]	
$K = 1224$					
$K = 1377$					
$K = 1530$					

Note: We reject at the 95% confidence-level, i.e. $\alpha = 0.05$

We have omitted AR_{cf}, Q_{cf} and J_{cf} from the Table 2 because the confidence interval of these tests are either very similar or exactly the same as $AR_{standard}$, $Q_{standard}$ and $J_{standard}$ respectively.

Therefore, we can speak of the confidence interval (C.I) for the aforementioned tests interchangeably (e.g. when we mention the C.I. of AR_{cf}, we also mean the C.I. of $AR_{standard}$). We now make a few observations, which we discuss in detail. First of all, recall from Table 1 that the size-control for Q_{cf} was slightly distorted due to p_n being extremely close to one, a requirement for the validity of the cross-fit variance estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0)$. In this empirical application p_n is bounded away from one, so that $Q_{standard}$ and Q_{cf} should be expected to be close to each other. In fact, we can also expect the C.I. of $AR_{standard}$ to be close to AR_{cf} over all values of instruments, which holds true. Second, the C.I. of $AR_{classical}$ is quite different from all other statistics for larger instruments, which is to be expected since $AR_{classical}$ is meant for testing under fixed instruments. However, notice that the C.I. of $Q_{standard}$ (and therefore Q_{cf}) is close to $AR_{classical}$ for smaller instruments, while $Q_{standard}$ differs from $AR_{standard}$ (and AR_{cf}) at these values, which suggests that the C.I. for both $AR_{standard}$ and AR_{cf} may not be valid for smaller instruments. For large instruments (say $K \geq 350$), the C.I. of $Q_{standard}$ (and Q_{cf}) converges to that of $AR_{standard}$ (and AR_{cf}). We can therefore see that our proposed test ensures that the C.I. we obtain is correct. Third, JAR_{homo}'s C.I. converges to that of AR_{cf} as the number of instruments increase. This is expected since the test JAR_{homo} converges to AR_{cf} as $K \to \infty$.

Fourth, comparing Q_{cf} and JAR_{homo} for small instruments, we see that their C.I. are very similar. We can infer from this that the data seems to be exhibiting homoskedastic variance. This requires some explanation. Consider a fixed Δ not necessarily zero. Note that under some additional assumptions, we can show that under fixed K, WPA1, we have[27]

$$||\widetilde{w}_n - w_n|| \approx 0$$

This implies that WPA1, $F_{\widetilde{w}} \rightsquigarrow F_w$ approximately. Under homoskedasticity, $w_{i,n} = \frac{1}{K}$, so that $F_w = \frac{\chi^2_K}{K}$. Therefore, WPA1 approximately,

$$\frac{q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}}) - 1}{\sqrt{2}||\widetilde{w}_n||_F} \to q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{\chi^2_K/K - 1}{\sqrt{2}\sqrt{\sum_{i\in[K]} \frac{1}{K^2}}}\right) = q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{\chi^2_K - K}{\sqrt{2K}}\right)$$

By rearrangement, the rejection criteria for Q_{cf} becomes: reject whenever

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{K\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0)}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1) > q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}}) - 1}{\sqrt{2}||\widetilde{w}_n||_F}\right) \approx q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{\chi^2_K - K}{\sqrt{2K}}\right)$$

[27] In particular, if we impose the additional assumption that $\max_{i\in[n]} \frac{\Delta^2\Pi_i^2}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)} \approx 0$, then we can see that this result follows from Lemma B.3

Furthermore, recall that the rejection criteria for JAR_{homo} is given as

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{K\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0)}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)-1) > q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{\chi_K^2-K}{\sqrt{2K}}\right)$$

We therefore conclude that under homoskedasticity, for fixed K, the rejection rate of Q_{cf} and JAR_{homo} should be approximately equal. Since the C.I. of both tests are similar, we can infer somewhat that the variance is homoskedastic. As a form of robustness check, note that $AR_{classical}$ and JAR_{homo} has similar C.I. for small K, where we recall $AR_{classical}$ is robust to heteroskedasticity under fixed K. This further confirms our intuition. To summarize point four, our proposed tests $Q_{standard}$ and Q_{cf} can serve to check for homoskedastic variance.

References

Anatolyev, S. and N. Gospodinov (2011). Specification testing in models with many instruments. *Econometric Theory 27*(2), 427–441.

Anatolyev, S. and M. Solvsten (2023). Testing many restrictions under heteroskedasticity. *Journal of Econometrics 236*(1), 105473.

Andrews, D. W., X. Cheng, and P. Guggenberger (2020). Generic results for establishing the asymptotic size of confidence sets and tests. *Journal of Econometrics 218*(2), 496–531.

Andrews, D. W. K., M. J. Moreira, and J. H. Stock (2006). Optimal two-sided invariant similar tests for instrumental variables regression. *Econometrica 74*(3), 715–752.

Andrews, D. W. K. and J. H. Stock (2007). Testing with many weak instruments. *Journal of Econometrics 138*(1), 24–46.

Angrist, J., G. Imbens, and A. Krueger (1999). Jackknife instrumental variables estimates. *Journal of Applied Econometrics 14*(1), 57–67.

Angrist, J. D. and A. B. Krueger (1991). Does compulsory school attendance affect schooling and earning? *Quarterly Journal of Economics 106*(4), 979–1014.

Belloni, A., D. Chen, V. Chernozhukov, and C. Hansen (2012). Sparse models and methods for optimal instruments with an application to eminent domain. *Econometrica 80*(6), 2369–2429.

Boot, T. and J. W. Ligtenberg (2023). Identification- and many instrument-robust inference via invariant moment conditions. *arXiv:2303.07822*.

Chao, J. C. and N. R. Swanson (2005). Consistent Estimation with a Large Number of Weak Instruments. *Econometrica 73*(5), 1673–1692.

Chao, J. C., N. R. Swanson, J. A. Hausman, W. K. Newey, and T. Woutersen (2012). Asymptotic distribution of jive in a heteroskedastic iv regression with many instruments. *Econometric Theory 28*(1), 42–86.

Chao, J. C., N. R. Swanson, and T. Woutersen (2023). Jackknife estimation of a cluster-sample iv regression model with many weak instruments. *Journal of Econometrics 235*(2), 1747–1769.

Crudu, F., G. Mellace, and Z. Sándor (2021). Inference in instrumental variable models with heteroskedasticity and many instruments. *Econometric Theory 37*(2), 281–310.

Dovi, M.-S., A. B. Kock, and S. Mavroeidis (2023). A ridge-regularised jackknifed anderson-rubin test. *arXiv:2209.03259*.

Dudley, R. M. (2002). *Real Analysis and Probability* (2 ed.). Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics. Cambridge University Press.

Fleiss, J. L. (1971). On the distribution of a linear combination of independent chi squares. *Journal of the American Statistical Association 66*(333), 142–144.

Hausman, J. A., W. K. Newey, T. Woutersen, J. C. Chao, and N. R. Swanson (2012). Instrumental variable estimation with heteroskedasticity and many instruments. *Quantitative Economics 3*(2), 211–255.

Kaffo, M. and W. Wang (2017). On bootstrap validity for specification testing with many weak instruments. *Economics Letters 157*, 107–111.

Kleibergen, F. (2005). Testing parameters in GMM without assuming that they are identified. *Econometrica 73*(4), 1103–1124.

Kolesar, M., U. K. Muller, and S. T. Roelsgaard (2023). The fragility of sparsity. *arXiv:2311.02299*.

Lehmann, E. L. and J. P. Romano (2006). *Testing statistical hypotheses*. Springer Science & Business Media.

Lim, D., W. Wang, and Y. Zhang (2024). A conditional linear combination test with many weak instruments. *Journal of Econometrics 238*(2), 105602.

Marden, J. I. (1982). Combining independent noncentral chi squared or f tests. *The Annals of Statistics 10*(1), 266–277.

Maurice J. G. Bun, H. F. and R. W. Poldermans (2020). Finite sample properties of the gmm anderson-rubin test. *Econometric Reviews 39*(10), 1042–1056.

Mikusheva, A. and L. Sun (2022). Inference with many weak instruments. *Review of Economic Studies 89*(5), 2663–2686.

Phillips, G. D. A. and C. Hale (1977). The bias of instrumental variable estimators of simultaneous equation systems. *International Economic Review 18*(1), 219–228.

Pollard, D. (2001). *A User's Guide to Measure Theoretic Probability*. Cambridge University Press.

Sawa, T. (1969). The exact sampling distribution of ordinary least squares and two-stage least squares estimators. *Journal of the American Statistical Association 64*, 923–937.

Vaart, A. W. V. d. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics. Cambridge University Press.

Van der Vaart, A. and J. A. Wellner (1996). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes*. Springer, New York.

Appendix

Contents

A Proofs for Main text

A.1 Proof of Theorem 1

For any vector $a, b \in \mathbb{R}^n$, we define $Q_{a,b} := \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} a_i P_{ij} b_j}{\sqrt{K}}$.

We will first prove the first part of Theorem 1. This is done in **Step 1**–**Step 4**. The proof of the second part of Theorem 1 is shown in **Step 5**.

Recall that $e = \widetilde{e} + P^W \widetilde{e}$ and $\mathcal{E} = \varepsilon + P^W \varepsilon$, so that we have

$$\begin{aligned} Q_{e,e} &= Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}} + 2Q_{\widetilde{e},P^W\widetilde{e}} + Q_{P^W\widetilde{e},P^W\widetilde{e}} \\ Q_{\mathcal{E},\mathcal{E}} &= Q_{\varepsilon,\varepsilon} + 2Q_{\varepsilon,P^W\varepsilon} + Q_{P^W\varepsilon,P^W\varepsilon} \end{aligned} \tag{A.1}$$

We want to strongly approximate these two equations. It is instructive to first provide an outline for our proof before delving into it. To do so, consider a sequence of independent random variables $\{(\vartheta_i\}_{i=1}^n$ with the criteria that

$$\begin{aligned} &(i)\ \mathbb{E}\vartheta_i = 0 \\ &(ii)\ \mathbb{E}[\vartheta_i^2] = \mathbb{E}[\widetilde{e}_i^2] = \mathbb{E}[\varepsilon_i^2] \\ &(iii)\ \{(\vartheta_i\}_{i=1}^n \text{ is independent of } \{\widetilde{e}_i\}_{i=1}^n \text{ and } \{\varepsilon_i\}_{i=1}^n \end{aligned}$$

Such a sequence will always exist by the Kolmogorov-Extension-Theorem. This sequence will be used throughout the proof. We define $\vartheta := (\vartheta_1, ..., \vartheta_n)'$.

The idea of the proof is to express

$$Q_{e,e} - Q_{\mathcal{E},\mathcal{E}} = Remainder_n + O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}}) \tag{A.2}$$

The term '$Remainder_n$' collects all the difference in terms that cannot be collected as $O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}})$-terms. To be precise, **step 1** will imply that $Q_{P^W\widetilde{e},P^W\widetilde{e}} - Q_{P^W\varepsilon,P^W\varepsilon} = O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}})$, so that this term is collected in the last term of the right-hand-side of (A.2). In **step 2** we deal with the difference between the middle-term on the right-side of (A.1), which implies that

$$2Q_{(\widetilde{e},P^W\widetilde{e}} - 2Q_{\varepsilon,P^W\varepsilon} = \mathcal{H}_n + O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}})$$

where $\mathcal{H}_n := -\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ii}P_{ij}^W \{\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_j - \vartheta_i\vartheta_j\}$. Thus $\mathcal{H}_n$ goes into the '$Remainder_n$' term of (A.2), with the remaining terms collected as $O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}})$-terms. In **step 3** we deal with the first term on the right-side of (A.2) (i.e. $Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}} - Q_{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}$) and note that this term goes into '$Remainder_n$'. We will then collect all the terms in '$Remainder_n$' and strongly approximate these terms. Specifically, we can express

$$Remainder_n = F_n - \mathcal{F}_n$$

where

$$F_n := Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}} - \frac{2}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ii} P^W_{ij} \widetilde{e}_i \widetilde{e}_j,$$

$$\mathcal{F}_n := Q_{\varepsilon,\varepsilon} - \frac{2}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ii} P^W_{ij} \varepsilon_i \varepsilon_j$$

and we strongly-approximate these two terms. Note that F_n is the part of the terms in '$Remainder_n$' that belongs to $Q_{e,e}$, while $\mathcal{F}_n$ belongs to $Q_{\mathcal{E},\mathcal{E}}$. **Step 4** puts everything together and completes the proof for the first part of Theorem 1. **Step 5** completes the proof for the second part of Theorem 1.

Step 1: We show that for any

$$Q_{P^W\widetilde{e},P^W\widetilde{e}} - Q_{P^W\vartheta,P^W\vartheta} = O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}})$$

$$Q_{P^W\varepsilon,P^W\varepsilon} - Q_{P^W\vartheta,P^W\vartheta} = O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}}) \tag{A.3}$$

Consider first a sequence of independent random variables $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^n$ with bounded first and second moments. Furthermore, let $\{\widetilde{U}_i\}_{i=1}^n$ be independent random variables, as well as independent from $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^n$. Suppose that the $\mathbb{E}U_i = \mathbb{E}\widetilde{U}_i$ and $\mathbb{E}U_i^2 = \mathbb{E}\widetilde{U}_i^2$ for every $i \in [n]$. We will show that

$$Q_{P^WU,P^WU} - Q_{P^W\widetilde{U},P^W\widetilde{U}} = O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}}) \tag{A.4}$$

Note that $PP^W = 0$, so that

$$Q_{P^WU,P^WU} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} U' P^W P P^W U - \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} \{(P_i^W)'U\}^2 = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} \{(P_i^W)'U\}^2$$

with $U := (U_1, ..., U_n)'$. Denoting $U_i^* := U_i - \mathbb{E}U_i, \widetilde{U}_i^* := \widetilde{U}_i - \mathbb{E}\widetilde{U}_i$, we have

$$(Q_{P^WU,P^WU} - Q_{P^W\widetilde{U},P^W\widetilde{U}}) = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} \left(\left[(P_i^W)'U^* + (P_i^W)'\mathbb{E}U\right]^2 - \left[(P_i^W)'\widetilde{U}^* + (P_i^W)'\mathbb{E}U\right]^2 \right)$$

$$= -\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} [(P_i^W)'U^*]^2 + \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} [(P_i^W)'\widetilde{U}^*]^2 - \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} (P_i^W)'U^* (P_i^W)'\mathbb{E}U$$

$$+ \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} (P_i^W)'\widetilde{U}^* (P_i^W)'\mathbb{E}U \equiv C_1 + C_2 + C_3 + C_4$$

By the fact that $\mathbb{E}U^* = 0$,

$$\mathbb{E}\left|\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}((P_i^W)'U^*)^2\right| = \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P_{i\ell}^W)^2 Var(U_i) \le \frac{Cp_n}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P_{i\ell}^W)^2$$
$$= \frac{Cp_n}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^W = \frac{Cp_n d_W}{K^{1/2}},$$

so that by Markov inequality, $C_1 = O_p(\frac{p_n d_W}{K^{1/2}})$. In a similar manner, we can show that $C_2 = O_p(\frac{p_n d_W}{K^{1/2}})$. Next,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}C_3^2 &\le \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]} P_{ii}P_{i'i'}|(P_i^W)'\mathbb{E}U\cdot(P_{i'}^W)'\mathbb{E}U|\sum_{\ell\in[n]}|P_{i\ell}^W P_{i'\ell}^W|Var(U_i)\\
&\overset{(i)}{\le} \frac{Cp_n^2}{K}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]}|(P_i^W)'\mathbb{E}U\cdot(P_{i'}^W)'\mathbb{E}U|\left\{\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P_{i\ell}^W)^2\cdot\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{i'\ell}^W\right\}\\
&= \frac{Cp_n^2}{K}\sum_{i,i'}|(P_i^W)'\mathbb{E}U\cdot(P_{i'}^W)'\mathbb{E}U|\cdot P_{ii}^W P_{i'i'}^W\\
&\le \frac{Cp_n^2}{K}\sum_{i,i'}\sum_{\ell,\ell'}|P_{i\ell}^W P_{i'\ell}^W|\cdot P_{ii}^W P_{i'i'}^W = \frac{Cp_n^2}{K}(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}\sum_{i\in[n]}|P_{i\ell}^W P_{ii}^W|)^2\\
&\overset{(ii)}{\le} \frac{Cp_n^2}{K}\left(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(\sum_{i\in[n]}(P_{i\ell}^W)^2\cdot\sum_{i\in[n]}(P_{ii}^W)^2)\right)^2 \le \frac{Cp_n^2}{K}(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{\ell\ell}^W d_W)^2 = \frac{Cp_n^2}{K}d_W^4
\end{aligned}$$

where (i) and (ii) follows from Cauchy-Schwartz inequality. Hence $C_3 = O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}})$. In a similar manner, $C_4 = O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}})$, so that (A.4) follows. An application of (A.4) with $(U, \widetilde{U})$ replaced by $(\widetilde{e}, \vartheta)$ and (ε, ϑ) yields the first and second equation of (A.3) respectively.

Step 2: We show that

$$2Q_{\widetilde{e},P^W\widetilde{e}} - 2Q_{\vartheta,P^W\vartheta} = \mathcal{H}_n^{(1)} - \frac{2}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}P_{ii}^W(\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_j - \vartheta_i\vartheta_j) = \mathcal{H}_n^{(1)} + O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}})$$
$$2Q_{\varepsilon,P^W\varepsilon} - 2Q_{\vartheta,P^W\vartheta} = \mathcal{H}_n^{(2)} - \frac{2}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}P_{ii}^W(\varepsilon_i\varepsilon_j - \vartheta_i\vartheta_j) = \mathcal{H}_n^{(2)} + O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}}) \tag{A.5}$$

where $\mathcal{H}_n^{(\ell)} := -\frac{2}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ii}P_{ij}^W\left\{\zeta_i^{(\ell)}\zeta_j^{(\ell)} - \vartheta_i\vartheta_j\right\}$ and $\zeta_i^{(\ell)} := \widetilde{e}_i$ or ε_i for $\ell = 1$ or 2 respectively.

We first derive a general result: consider a sequence of independent random vectors $\{(U_i, T_i)'\}_{i=1}^n$. Suppose we have another sequence of independent random vectors $\{(\widetilde{U}_i, \widetilde{T}_i)'\}_{i=1}^n$ such that for every $i \in [n]$, $\mathbb{E}(U_i, T_i) = \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{U}_i, \widetilde{T}_i)$ and $\mathbb{E}[(U_i, T_i)(U_i, T_i)'] = \mathbb{E}[(\widetilde{U}_i, \widetilde{T}_i)(\widetilde{U}_i, \widetilde{T}_i)']$. We assume the two se-

quences are independent from each other, and that the first two moments are bounded. By noting $P^W P = 0$,

$$Q_{P^W U,T} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} U' P^W P T - \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(P_i^W)' U \cdot T_i = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(P_i^W)' U \cdot T_i$$
$$= -\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^W U_j T_i - \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} P_{ii}^W U_i T_i,$$

which implies that

$$Q_{P^W U,T} - Q_{P^W \widetilde{U},\widetilde{T}} = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ii} P_{ij}^W U_j T_i + \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ii} P_{ij}^W \widetilde{U}_j \widetilde{T}_i + O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}}), \quad \text{(A.6)}$$

where the last equality follows from Markov inequality and

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} P_{ii}^W (U_i T_i - \widetilde{U}_i \widetilde{T}_i)\right)^2 = \frac{1}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2 (P_{ii}^W)^2 \mathbb{E}(U_i T_i - \widetilde{U}_i \widetilde{T}_i)^2 \leq \frac{C p_n^2}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^W = \frac{C p_n^2 d_W}{K}.$$

If replace (U_i, T_i) with $(\widetilde{e}_i, \widetilde{e}_i)$, as well as $(\widetilde{U}_i, \widetilde{T}_i)$ with $(\vartheta_i, \vartheta_i)$, then an application of (A.6) would yield the first equation of (A.5). The second equation of (A.5) follows by replacing (U_i, T_i) with $(\varepsilon_i, \varepsilon_i)$ and $(\widetilde{U}_i, \widetilde{T}_i)$ with $(\vartheta_i, \vartheta_i)$.

Step 3: Define

$$F_n := Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}} - \frac{2}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ii} P_{ij}^W \widetilde{e}_i \widetilde{e}_j \quad \text{and}$$
$$\mathcal{F}_n := Q_{\varepsilon,\varepsilon} - \frac{2}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ii} P_{ij}^W \varepsilon_i \varepsilon_j$$

We will show that there exists a random variable $\mathcal{F}_n' \overset{d}{=} \mathcal{F}_n$ such that

$$F_n = \mathcal{F}_n' + O_p\left(\left[\frac{p_n^{1/2} + p_n^{3/2}(p_n^W)^{1/2} d_W}{K^{1/2}}\right]^{1/3}\right) \quad \text{(A.7)}$$

Define $g_n(x) := \max\left(0, 1 - \frac{d(x, A^{3\delta_n})}{\delta_n}\right)$ and $f_n(x) := \mathbb{E} g_n(x + h_n \mathcal{N})$, where $\mathcal{N}$ has a standard normal distribution and $h_n := \frac{3\delta_n}{C_h}$ for some $C_h > 1$. By Pollard (2001)[Theorem 10.18], $f_n(\cdot)$ is twice-continuously differentiable such that for all x, y,

$$\left| f_n(x+y) - f_n(x) - y \partial f_n(x) - \frac{1}{2} y^2 \partial^2 f_n(x) \right| \leq \frac{|y|^3}{9 \delta_n h_n^2} \quad \text{(A.8)}$$

and

$$1 - B(C_h)\mathbb{1}\{x \in A\} \leq f_n(x) \leq B(C_h) + (1 - B(C_h))\mathbb{1}\{x \in A^{3\delta_n}\}, \tag{A.9}$$

where $C_h := \frac{3\delta_n}{h_n}$ and $B(C_h) := \left(\frac{C_h^2}{exp(C_h^2-1)}\right)^{1/2}$. Furthermore, define

$$\mathcal{G}_n(a_1, ..., a_n) := \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\{a_i P_{ij} a_j - 2P_{ii}P_{ij}^W a_i a_j)\}}{\sqrt{K}}$$

so $F_n = \mathcal{G}_n(\widetilde{e}_1, ..., \widetilde{e}_n)$ and $\mathcal{F}_n = \mathcal{G}_n(\varepsilon_1, ..., \varepsilon_n)$. By triangle inequality,

$$\begin{aligned}
&|\mathbb{E}f_n(F_n) - \mathbb{E}f_n(\mathcal{F}_n)| \\
&\leq \sum_{i\in[n]} \left|\mathbb{E}f_n(\mathcal{G}_n(\widetilde{e}_1, ..., \widetilde{e}_i, \varepsilon_{i+1}, ..., \varepsilon_n)) - \mathbb{E}f_n(\mathcal{G}_n(\widetilde{e}_1, ..., \widetilde{e}_{i-1}, \varepsilon_i, ..., \varepsilon_n))\right|,
\end{aligned} \tag{A.10}$$

where $\mathcal{G}_n(\varepsilon_1, ..., \varepsilon_n, \widetilde{e}_{n+1}) \equiv \mathcal{G}_n(\varepsilon_1, ..., \varepsilon_n)$ and $\mathcal{G}_n(\varepsilon_0, \widetilde{e}_1, ..., \widetilde{e}_n) \equiv \mathcal{G}_n(\widetilde{e}_1, ..., \widetilde{e}_n)$. Then consider the last term of the telescoping sum. Define

$$\begin{aligned}
\lambda_{n-1} &:= \frac{\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\sum_{j\neq i, j\in[n-1]}\{\widetilde{e}_i P_{ij}\widetilde{e}_j - 2P_{ii}P_{ij}^W\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_j\}}{\sqrt{K}} \\
\Delta_n &:= \frac{2\widetilde{e}_n\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\widetilde{e}_i P_{in}}{\sqrt{K}} - \frac{2\widetilde{e}_n\sum_{i\in[n-1]}P_{ii}P_{in}^W\widetilde{e}_i}{\sqrt{K}} - \frac{2P_{nn}\widetilde{e}_n\sum_{i\in[n-1]}P_{in}^W\widetilde{e}_i}{\sqrt{K}} \\
\widetilde{\Delta}_n &:= \frac{2\varepsilon_n\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\widetilde{e}_i P_{in}}{\sqrt{K}} - \frac{2\varepsilon_n\sum_{i\in[n-1]}P_{ii}P_{in}^W\widetilde{e}_i}{\sqrt{K}} - \frac{2P_{nn}\varepsilon_n\sum_{i\in[n-1]}P_{in}^W\widetilde{e}_i}{\sqrt{K}}
\end{aligned}$$

so that $\mathcal{G}_n(\widetilde{e}_1, ..., \widetilde{e}_n) = \Delta_n + \lambda_{n-1}$ and $\mathcal{G}_n(\widetilde{e}_1, ..., \widetilde{e}_{n-1}, \varepsilon_n) = \widetilde{\Delta}_n + \lambda_{n-1}$. Further denote $\mathcal{I}_{n-1}$ as the σ-field generated by $\{\varepsilon_i, \widetilde{e}_i\}_{i\in[n-1]}$ and observe that

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}(\Delta_n|\mathcal{I}_{n-1}) &= \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{\Delta}_n|\mathcal{I}_{n-1}) \quad \text{and} \\
\mathbb{E}(\Delta_n^2|\mathcal{I}_{n-1}) &= \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{\Delta}_n^2|\mathcal{I}_{n-1}),
\end{aligned}$$

so that together with (A.8), letting $x = \lambda_{n-1}$, $y = \Delta_n$ and $\widetilde{\Delta}_n$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
&|\mathbb{E}f_n(\mathcal{G}_n(\widetilde{e}_1, ..., \widetilde{e}_n)) - \mathbb{E}f_n(\mathcal{G}_n(\widetilde{e}_1, ..., \widetilde{e}_{n-1}, \varepsilon_n))| \\
&\leq |\mathbb{E}\partial f_n(\lambda_{n-1})(\widetilde{\Delta}_n - \Delta_n)| + \frac{1}{2}|\mathbb{E}\partial^2 f_n(\lambda_{n-1})(\widetilde{\Delta}_n^2 - \Delta_n^2)| + \frac{\mathbb{E}|\widetilde{\Delta}_n|^3 + \mathbb{E}|\Delta_n|^3}{9\delta_n h_n^2} \\
&= \frac{\mathbb{E}|\Delta_n|^3 + \mathbb{E}|\widetilde{\Delta}_n|^3}{9\delta_n h_n^2}.
\end{aligned} \tag{A.11}$$

We proceed to bound $\mathbb{E}|\Delta_n|^3$. Let $\{\xi_i\}_{i\in[n-1]}$ be a sequence of independent Rademacher random variables. Using the simple inequality that $|a+b|^3 \leq 2(a^2+b^2)\cdot|a+b| \leq 8(|a|^3+|b|^3)$, we have by

independence of the errors across i that

$$\mathbb{E}|\Delta_n|^3 \leq \frac{C}{K^{3/2}}\mathbb{E}\left|\sum_{i\in[n]}(P_{in}+P_{ii}P_{in}^W+P_{nn}P_{in}^W)\widetilde{e}_i\right|^3 \tag{A.12}$$

Denoting θ_i as either $P_{in}\widetilde{e}_i$, $P_{ii}P_{in}^W\widetilde{e}_i$ or $P_{nn}P_{in}^W\widetilde{e}_i$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
&\mathbb{E}\left|\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\theta_i\right|^3 \overset{(i)}{\leq} 8\mathbb{E}\left|\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\theta_i\xi_i\right|^3 \overset{(ii)}{\leq} 8\int_0^\infty t^2\mathbb{P}\left(\left|\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\theta_i\xi_i\right|>t\right)dt \\
&= 8\mathbb{E}\int_0^\infty t^2\mathbb{P}\left(\left|\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\theta_i\xi_i\right|>t\middle|\mathcal{I}_{n-1}\right)dt \overset{(iii)}{\leq} 16\mathbb{E}\int_0^\infty t^2 exp(-\frac{1}{2}\frac{t^2}{\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\theta_i^2})dt \\
&\overset{(iv)}{\leq} C\mathbb{E}\left(\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\theta_i^2\right)^{3/2} \overset{(v)}{\leq} C\left(\mathbb{E}(\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\theta_i^2)^2\right)^{3/4}
\end{aligned} \tag{A.13}$$

where (i) follows from the Symmetrization Lemma of Van der Vaart and Wellner (1996)[Lemma 2.3.1]; (ii) follows from the integral identity; (iii) follows from Hoeffding's inequality (see Van der Vaart and Wellner (1996)[Lemma 2.2.7]); (iv) follows from the change of variable $s = t^2/\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\theta_i^2$; (v) follows from Holder's inequality. Note that for $\theta_i = P_{in}\widetilde{e}_i$,

$$\mathbb{E}(\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\theta_i^2)^2 = \sum_{i\in[n-1]}\sum_{j\in[n-1]}\mathbb{E}\theta_i^2\theta_j^2 \leq C\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]}P_{in}^2P_{jn}^2 = CP_{nn}^2,$$

so that

$$\left(\mathbb{E}(\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\theta_i^2)^2\right)^{3/4} \leq CP_{nn}^{3/2}$$

Similarly we can obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
&\left(\mathbb{E}(\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\theta_i^2)^2\right)^{3/4} \leq C(p_nP_{nn}^W)^{3/2} \quad \text{if } \theta_i = P_{ii}P_{in}^W\widetilde{e}_i \quad \text{and} \\
&\left(\mathbb{E}(\sum_{i\in[n-1]}\theta_i^2)^2\right)^{3/4} \leq C(P_{nn}P_{nn}^W)^{3/2} \quad \text{if } \theta_i = P_{nn}P_{in}^W\widetilde{e}_i
\end{aligned}$$

Hence, by (A.12) and (A.13), we have

$$\mathbb{E}|\widetilde{\Delta}_n|^3 \leq C\frac{P_{nn}^{3/2}+p_n^{3/2}(P_{nn}^W)^{3/2}+(P_{nn}P_{nn}^W)^{3/2}}{K^{3/2}}.$$

Similarly, we have

$$\mathbb{E}|\Delta_n|^3 \leq C\frac{P_{nn}^{3/2} + p_n^{3/2}(P_{nn}^W)^{3/2} + (P_{nn}P_{nn}^W)^{3/2}}{K^{3/2}}.$$

In general, for any generic jth term, we can show that

$$|\mathbb{E}f_n(\mathcal{G}_n(\widetilde{e}_1, ..., \widetilde{e}_n)) - \mathbb{E}f_n(\mathcal{G}_n(\widetilde{e}_1, ..., \widetilde{e}_{n-1}, \varepsilon_n))| \leq C\frac{P_{jj}^{3/2} + p_n^{3/2}(P_{jj}^W)^{3/2} + (P_{jj}P_{jj}^W)^{3/2}}{K^{3/2}\delta_n h_n^2}$$

where the constant C is independent of n. By (A.10), letting $h_n := \left[\frac{C_h(p_n^{1/2} + p_n^{3/2}(p_n^W)^{1/2}d_W)}{K^{1/2}}\right]^{1/3}$ and recalling $\delta_n = \frac{C_h h_n}{3}$, we have

$$|\mathbb{E}f_n(F_n) - \mathbb{E}f_n(\mathcal{F}_n)| \leq C\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^{3/2} + p_n^{3/2}(P_{ii}^W)^{3/2}}{K^{3/2}\delta_n h_n^2} \leq C\frac{p_n^{1/2} + p_n^{3/2}(p_n^W)^{1/2}d_W}{K^{1/2}\delta_n h_n^2} \leq \frac{C}{C_h^2}.$$

Therefore, by (A.9) we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{P}\{F_n \in A\} &\leq \frac{\mathbb{E}f_n(F_n)}{1 - B(C_h)} \leq \frac{1}{1 - B(C_h)}\left(\mathbb{E}f_n(\mathcal{F}_n) + \frac{C}{C_h^2}\right) \\
&\leq \frac{1}{1 - B(C_h)}\left(B(C_h) + (1 - B(C_h))\mathbb{P}\left\{\mathcal{F}_n \in A^{3\delta_n}\right\} + \frac{C}{C_h^2}\right) \\
&= \mathbb{P}\left\{\mathcal{F}_n \in A^{3\delta_n}\right\} + \frac{B(C_h) + \frac{C}{C_h^2}}{1 - B(C_h)}
\end{aligned}$$

By Strassen's Theorem (see Pollard (2001)[Theorem 10.8]),there exists a random variable $\mathcal{F}_n' \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{F}_n$ such that

$$\mathbb{P}\left\{|F_n - \mathcal{F}_n'| > C_h\left[\frac{C_h(p_n^{1/2} + p_n^{3/2}(p_n^W)^{1/2}d_W)}{K^{1/2}}\right]^{1/3}\right\} \leq \frac{B(C_h) + \frac{C}{C_h^2}}{1 - B(C_h)}$$

Fix any $\tau > 0$. Given that $B(C_h) \to 0$ whenever $C_h \to \infty$, we can find a sufficiently large C_h such that $\frac{B(C_h) + \frac{C}{C_h^2}}{1 - B(C_h)} \leq \tau$, implying

$$|F_n - \mathcal{F}_n'| = O_p\left(\left[\frac{(p_n^{1/2} + p_n^{3/2}(p_n^W)^{1/2}d_W)}{K^{1/2}}\right]^{1/3}\right),$$

so (A.7) is shown.

Step 4: We complete the proof. We can re-express

$$Q_{e,e} = F_n + R_n$$

and

$$Q_{\mathcal{E},\mathcal{E}} = \mathcal{F}_n + \mathcal{R}_n$$

where $F_n, \mathcal{F}_n$ were defined in **Step 3**, so clearly $R_n = Q_{e,e} - F_n$; similarly $\mathcal{R}_n = Q_{\mathcal{E},\mathcal{E}} - \mathcal{F}_n$. Define

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_n := -\frac{2}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} P_{ij}^W \vartheta_i \vartheta_j + Q_{P^W\vartheta, P^W\vartheta}$$

and note that by (A.3) and (A.5),

$$R_n - \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_n = O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}}) \tag{A.14}$$

and

$$\mathcal{R}_n - \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_n = O_p(\frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}}). \tag{A.15}$$

Therefore, by noting that $F_n, \mathcal{F}_n, \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_n$ are mutually independent, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
Q_{e,e} &= F_n + R_n = \mathcal{F}_n' + (F_n - \mathcal{F}_n') + (R_n - \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_n) + \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_n \\
&= \mathcal{F}_n' + \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_n + O_p\left(\left[\frac{p_n^{1/2} + p_n^{3/2}(p_n^W)^{1/2} d_W}{K^{1/2}}\right]^{1/3} + \frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}}\right) \\
&\overset{d}{=} \mathcal{F}_n + \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_n + O_p\left(\left[\frac{p_n^{1/2} + p_n^{3/2}(p_n^W)^{1/2} d_W}{K^{1/2}}\right]^{1/3} + \frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}}\right) \\
&= \mathcal{F}_n + \mathcal{R}_n - (\mathcal{R}_n - \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_n) + O_p\left(\left[\frac{p_n^{1/2} + p_n^{3/2}(p_n^W)^{1/2} d_W}{K^{1/2}}\right]^{1/3} + \frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}}\right) \\
&= Q_{\mathcal{E},\mathcal{E}} + O_p\left(\left[\frac{p_n^{1/2} + p_n^{3/2}(p_n^W)^{1/2} d_W}{K^{1/2}}\right]^{1/3} + \frac{p_n d_W^2}{K^{1/2}}\right).
\end{aligned}$$

where the second line of the preceding equation follows from (A.7) and (A.14); the last line follows from (A.15). This gives the first result of Theorem 1.

Step 5: We prove the second part of the Theorem here. Note that by $P^W P = 0$,

$$\frac{e'Pe}{K} = \frac{\widetilde{e}'P\widetilde{e}}{K} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}} + \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\widetilde{e}_i^2}{K},$$

and similarly

$$\frac{\mathcal{E}'P\mathcal{E}}{K} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} Q_{\varepsilon,\varepsilon} + \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\varepsilon_i^2}{K}.$$

Then

$$\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\widetilde{e}_i^2}{K} - \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\vartheta_i^2}{K} = O_p\left(\frac{p_n^{1/2}}{K^{1/2}}\right)$$
$$\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\varepsilon_i^2}{K} - \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\vartheta_i^2}{K} = O_p\left(\frac{p_n^{1/2}}{K^{1/2}}\right) \tag{A.16}$$

which follows from

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(\widetilde{e}_i^2 - \vartheta_i^2)}{K}\right)^2 = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2\mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i^2 - \vartheta_i^2)^2}{K^2} \leq \frac{Cp_n\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}}{K^2} = \frac{Cp_n}{K}$$

Then define $J_n := \frac{Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}}}{\sqrt{K}}$ and $\mathcal{J}_n := \frac{Q_{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}}{\sqrt{K}}$. By repeating the proof of **step 3**, we can show that there exists a random variable $\mathcal{J}_n' \overset{d}{=} \mathcal{J}_n$ such that

$$J_n = \mathcal{J}_n' + O_p(\frac{p_n^{1/2}}{K}). \tag{A.17}$$

Putting everything together, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{e'Pe}{K} &= J_n + \left(\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\widetilde{e}_i^2}{K} - \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\vartheta_i^2}{K}\right) + \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\vartheta_i^2}{K} \\
&\overset{(i)}{=} \mathcal{J}_n' + \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\vartheta_i^2}{K} + O_p\left(\frac{p_n^{1/2}}{K^{1/2}}\right) \\
&\overset{d}{=} \mathcal{J}_n + \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\vartheta_i^2}{K} + O_p\left(\frac{p_n^{1/2}}{K^{1/2}}\right) \\
&= \frac{\mathcal{E}'P\mathcal{E}}{K} - \left(\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\vartheta_i^2}{K} - \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\varepsilon_i^2}{K}\right) + O_p\left(\frac{p_n^{1/2}}{K^{1/2}}\right) \\
&= \frac{\mathcal{E}'P\mathcal{E}}{K} + O_p\left(\frac{p_n^{1/2}}{K^{1/2}}\right)
\end{aligned}$$

where (i) follows from (A.16) and (A.17). This completes the proof of the second part of Theorem 1.

A.2 Proof of Theorem 2

Consider any sub-sequence $\lambda_{n_k} \in \Lambda_{n_k}$. We will show that for both fixed and diverging K,

$$\lim_{n_k\to\infty} \mathbb{P}_{\lambda_{n_k}}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right) = \alpha. \tag{A.18}$$

$$\lim_{n_k\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty} \mathbb{P}_{\lambda_{n_k}}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) > C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{BS}(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})\right) = \alpha \tag{A.19}$$

Then (A.18) and (A.19) satisfy **Assumption B*** of Andrews, Cheng, and Guggenberger (2020). By **Corollary 2.1(c)** of their paper, Theorem 2 follows. Without loss of generality, we implicitly consider the sequence $\lambda_n \in \Lambda_n$ and show that it satisfies (A.18) and (A.19). We break the proof into two parts, part I and II, which deals with (A.18) and (A.19) respectively. For each part, we deal with fixed and diverging instruments separately. We drop the dependence on β_0 for notational simplicity.

Part I:

Fixed K case: Consider first when K is fixed. We can write the rejection criteria (2.8) as

$$\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) + (q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) - 1)\left(\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + 1/df}} - 1\right) \tag{A.20}$$

We denote $Q(\beta_0)$ as $Q_n(\beta_0)$ to reflect its relationship to the sample size n. Under the null, by Theorem D.1.1 and Lemma B.3, we know that for any sub-sequence n_j, there exists a further sub-sequence n_{j_k} such that

$$\widehat{Q}_{n_{j_k}}(\beta_0) \rightsquigarrow \sum_{i\in[K]} w_i^* \chi_{1,i}^2 =: \overline{\chi}_{w^*}^2 \tag{A.21}$$

where the chi-squares are independent with one degree of freedom. Furthermore, $F_{\widetilde{w}_{n_{j_k}}} \rightsquigarrow \overline{\chi}_{w^*}^2$ since $\widetilde{w}_{n_{j_k}} \xrightarrow{p} w^*$ by Lemma B.3. By arguing along sub-sequences, we can assume without loss of generality that the above convergence is in terms of a full sequence, i.e. $\widetilde{w}_n \xrightarrow{p} w^*$ and $w_n \to w^*$. This is because if for any sub-sequence we can show size-control for a further sub-sequence, then size-control holds for the entire sequence. Note that

$$(a) \quad ||w_n||_F^2 \cdot (\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2)^2 = trace(U'\Lambda U U'\Lambda U) = \sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2\sigma_j^2$$

$$(b) \quad \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2\sigma_i^4 \leq \overline{C}^2 p_n K = o(1)$$

$$(c) \quad \widehat{\Phi}_1 \overset{(i)}{=} \Phi_1 + o_p(1) \overset{(ii)}{=} \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2 + o_p(1) \overset{(iii)}{=} \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2\sigma_j^2 + o_p(1)$$

$$(d) \quad \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2 \overset{(iv)}{=} \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2 + o_p(1)$$

where (i) follows from our assumption of consistent estimator; (ii) from the second part of Theorem C.0.1; (iii) follows from (b); (iv) follows from Lemma B.1. Then from (d) we have

$$(e) \quad \frac{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2} = \frac{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2}{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2} = \frac{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2}{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2 + o_p(1)} \xrightarrow{p} 1,$$

and from (c) we have

$$(f) \quad \frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1}}{\sqrt{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2\sigma_j^2}} = \sqrt{\frac{\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2\sigma_j^2 + o_p(1)}{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2\sigma_j^2}} = \sqrt{2} + o_p(1)$$

Putting it together,

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2} &= \frac{\sqrt{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2\sigma_j^2}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2} \cdot \frac{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2} \cdot \frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1}}{\sqrt{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2\sigma_j^2}} \\
&\overset{(e),(f)}{=} \frac{\sqrt{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2\sigma_j^2}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2}(1+o_p(1))(\sqrt{2}+o_p(1)) = \sqrt{2}\frac{\sqrt{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2\sigma_j^2}}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2} + o_p(1) \\
&\overset{(a)}{=} \sqrt{2}||w_n|| + o_p(1) = \sqrt{2}||w^*|| + o_p(1),
\end{aligned} \tag{A.22}$$

so that since $\widetilde{w}_n \xrightarrow{p} w^*$ and $w_n \to w^*$,

$$\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} + 1/df} \xrightarrow{p} \frac{\sqrt{2}||w^*||}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||} = 1$$

as $\frac{1}{df} = o(1)$. Therefore,

$$(q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}}) - 1)\left(\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} + 1/df} - 1\right) = (q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w^*}) - 1 + o_p(1))o_p(1) = o_p(1),$$

so we can write (A.20) as

$$q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) + (q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) - 1)\left(\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} + 1/df} - 1\right) \rightsquigarrow q_{1-\alpha}(\overline{\chi}_{w^*}^2)$$

By Van der Vaart and Wellner (1996)[Example 1.4.7],

$$\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0), q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) + (q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) - 1)\left(\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} + 1/df} - 1\right)\right) \rightsquigarrow (\overline{\chi}_{w^*}^2, q_{1-\alpha}(\overline{\chi}_{w^*}^2)),$$

from which an application of Theorem 1.3.6 from the same reference yields

$$\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) - (q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) - 1)\left(\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + 1/df}} - 1\right) \rightsquigarrow \overline{\chi}^2_{w^*} - q_{1-\alpha}(\overline{\chi}^2_{w^*});$$

applying Theorem 1.3.4(vi) of the same reference yields

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}_{\lambda_n}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) - (q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) - 1)\left(\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + 1/df}} - 1\right) > 0\right)$$
$$= \mathbb{P}\left(\overline{\chi}^2_{w^*} > q_{1-\alpha}(\overline{\chi}^2_{w^*})\right) = \alpha$$

We have therefore shown that for fixed K, (A.18) is satisfied.

Diverging K: assume now that $K \to \infty$. By Theorem D.2.1 we have

$$\frac{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2}{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1}}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1\right) = Q_{e,e} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0,1) \tag{A.23}$$

Next, define $\mathcal{I} := \sigma\left(\{\widetilde{w}_{i,n}\}_{i=1}^n\right)_{n\geq 1}$ to be the sigma-field generated by the sequence of random variables $\widetilde{w}_{i,n}$ and $s_n^2 := 2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2$. Conditioning on $\mathcal{I}$, we have

$$Var(F_{\widetilde{w}_n} - 1 \mid \mathcal{I}) = \mathbb{E}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}(\chi^2_{1,i} - 1)\right) = s_n^2. \tag{A.24}$$

Additionally, we have

$$\lim_{K\to\infty} \frac{C\max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2}{\sum_{i\in[n]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} = 0. \tag{A.25}$$

To see (A.25), note that $\max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n} = o_p(1)$ by Lemma B.3. Furthermore, $\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n} = 1$ by construction. Let $\max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n} = \theta_0$ for some $0 < \theta_0 < 1$. Denote i^* to be the index such that $\widetilde{w}_{i^*,n} = \max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n}$. As $\sum_{i\neq i^*}\widetilde{w}_{i,n} = 1 - \theta_0$, we have

$$\sum_{i\in[n]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 = \sum_{i\neq i^*}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + \widetilde{w}_{i^*,n}^2 = \sum_{i\neq i^*}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + \theta_0^2 \geq \sum_{i\neq i^*}(\frac{1-\theta_0}{K-1})^2 + \theta_0^2 = \frac{(1-\theta_0)^2}{K-1} + \theta_0^2,$$

so that

$$\frac{\max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2}{\sum_{i\in[n]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} = \frac{\theta_0^2}{\sum_{i\in[n]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} \leq \frac{\theta_0^2}{\theta_0^2 + \frac{(1-\theta_0)^2}{K-1}} = \frac{1}{1 + \frac{(1-\theta_0)^2}{\theta_0^2(K-1)}} = o(1),$$

where the last equality follows from recalling Lemma B.3, i.e. $\theta_0^2 = \max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 = o_p(K^{-1})$, so that

$$\frac{(1-\theta_0)^2}{\theta_0^2(K-1)} = \frac{1+o(1)}{\theta_0^2(K-1)} = \frac{1+o(1)}{o(1)} \to \infty$$

Thus, by (A.25) we can obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\lim_{K\to\infty} \frac{1}{s_n^4} \sum_{i\in[K]} \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{w}_{i,n}(\chi_{1,i}^2 - 1))^4 &\leq \lim_{K\to\infty} \frac{C\sum_{i\in[n]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^4}{s_n^4} \leq \lim_{K\to\infty} \frac{C \max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 \sum_{i\in[n]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2}{(\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2)^2} \\ &= \lim_{K\to\infty} \frac{C \max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2}{\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} = 0. \end{aligned} \tag{A.26}$$

Since the Lyapunov condition (A.24) and (A.26) is satisfied, by the Lyapunov Central Limit Theorem, conditional on $\mathcal{I}$ we have

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{F_{\widetilde{w}_n} - 1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} + 1/df} &\overset{(i)}{=} \frac{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} + 1/df} \frac{F_{\widetilde{w}_n} - 1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2}} \\ &= (1 + o_p(1)) \frac{F_{\widetilde{w}_n} - 1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2}} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0,1). \end{aligned} \tag{A.27}$$

where (i) follows from observing that $1 = \sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n} \leq ||\widetilde{w}_n||_F \sqrt{K}$ by cauchy-schwartz inequality, so that $\frac{1}{||\widetilde{w}_n||_F df} \leq \frac{\sqrt{K}}{df} = o(1)$ by assumption. Since the distributional convergence in (A.27) holds for any sequence $\widetilde{w}_{i,n}$, then it must hold unconditionally by Lemma B.4. Hence, asymptotically, by (A.23) we have exact α-level size control whenever

$$\frac{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} e_i^2}{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1}} \left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1\right) > q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{F_{\widetilde{w}_n} - 1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} + 1/df}\right).$$

We can rearrange this rejection criteria as

$$\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > 1 + \frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} e_i^2} \cdot q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{F_{\widetilde{w}_n} - 1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} + 1/df}\right) \equiv C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)),$$

implying that we have exact asymptotic size control for $K \to \infty$. By an application of Van der Vaart and Wellner (1996)[Example 1.4.7, Theorem 1.3.6, Theorem 1.3.4(vi)], as was done previously for the fixed K case, we have (A.18). The proof of part I is complete.

Part II: We can first establish that for any fixed sample size n, conditioning on data, for any

$z \in \mathbb{R}$,

$$\frac{\sum_{\ell \in [B]} 1\left\{\widehat{J}^{BS,\ell} \leq z\right\}}{B} \xrightarrow{\widehat{p}} \widehat{P}_{\mathcal{L}}\left(\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}\eta_i\eta_j}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1^{BS,n}(\beta_0)}} \leq z \middle| \widehat{P}\right) \tag{A.28}$$

as $B \to \infty$, where we drop the dependence of $\widehat{J}^{BS,\ell}$ on $(e(\beta_0), \mathcal{L}, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))$ for notational simplicity; $\xrightarrow{\widehat{p}}$ and $\mathbb{P}_{\mathcal{L}}(\cdot|\widehat{P})$ means convergence in probability and probability measure under the law $\mathcal{L}$ conditioning on the data, respectively; $\Phi_1^{BS,n}(\beta_0) := \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 e_i^2(\beta_0)e_j^2(\beta_0)$; random variables $\{\eta_i\}_{i\in[n]} \overset{d}{\sim} \mathcal{L}$. First observe that $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{BS,\ell}(\beta_0) \xrightarrow{\hat{p}} \Phi_1^{BS,n}(\beta_0)$ by $\mathbb{E}(\eta_i|e_i) = 0$, $Var(\eta_i|e_i) = e_i^2$, and the assumption that $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ satisfies (2.12). Second, observe that $\left\{\widehat{J}^{BS,\ell}\right\}_{\ell\in[B]}$ are i.i.d., so that (A.28) follows from the law of large numbers.

Fixed K case: Consider first when K is fixed. As in part I, we assume without loss of generality that $\widetilde{w}_n \xrightarrow{p} w^*$ and $w_n \to w^*$ instead of over a sub-sequence. Since $\widetilde{w}_n \xrightarrow{p} w^*$ implies some sub-sequence converges almost-surely, we can assume $\widetilde{w}_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} w^*$ over the full Note that

$$\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\widehat{Q}_s(\beta_0) - 1)}{\sqrt{K\widehat{\Phi}_1}} = \frac{\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||} + o_p(1) \rightsquigarrow \sum_{i\in[K]} \frac{w_i^*}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||}(\chi_{1,i}^2 - 1) \tag{A.29}$$

where the last equality follows from recalling from Part I that

$$\frac{\sqrt{K}\widehat{\Phi}_1}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2} = \sqrt{2}||w^*|| + o_p(1)$$

for the fixed K case; the weak convergence follows from (A.21). Next, we will show that $\mathbb{P}$-almost surely, for any $z \in \mathbb{R}$,

$$\widehat{P}_{\mathcal{L}}\left(\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}\eta_i\eta_j}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1^{BS,n}(\beta_0)}} \leq z \middle| \widehat{P}\right) \to \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]} \frac{w_i^*}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||}(\chi_{1,i}^2 - 1) \leq z\right) \tag{A.30}$$

as $n \to \infty$. Conditional on data, $\mathbb{P}_{\lambda_n}$-almost surely we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}\eta_i\eta_j}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1^{BS,n}(\beta_0)}} &= \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\eta_i^2}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1^{BS,n}(\beta_0)}}\left(\frac{\eta' P \eta}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\eta_i^2} - 1\right) \\
&\overset{(i)}{=} \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\eta_i^2}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1^{BS,n}(\beta_0)}}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^{BS}\chi_{1,i}^2 - 1\right) + o_{\widehat{p}}(1) \\
&\overset{(ii)}{=} \sum_{i\in[K]} \frac{\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^{BS}}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||}(\chi_{1,i}^2 - 1) + o_{\widehat{p}}(1)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\overset{(iii)}{=} \sum_{i\in[K]} \frac{\widetilde{w}_{i,n}}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||}(\chi^2_{1,i}-1)+o_{\widehat{p}}(1)$$
$$= \sum_{i\in[K]} \frac{w^*_{i,n}}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||}(\chi^2_{1,i}-1)+o_{\widehat{p}}(1)$$

where (i) follows from Theorem 1 adapted to conditioning on data[28], $\widetilde{w}^{BS}_n := (\widetilde{w}^{BS}_{1,n},...,\widetilde{w}^{BS}_{K,n})'$ are the eigenvalues of $\frac{(Z'\Lambda_\eta Z)^{1/2}(Z'Z)^{-1}(Z'\Lambda_\eta Z)^{1/2}}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\eta_i^2}$ and $\Lambda_\eta := diag(\eta_1^2,...,\eta_n^2)$; (ii) follows from

$$\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\eta_i^2}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1^{BS,n}(\beta_0)}} = \sqrt{2}||\widetilde{w}_n|| + o_{\widehat{p}}(1) = \sqrt{2}||w^*|| + o_{\widehat{p}}(1),$$

which is analogous to (A.22); (iii) follows from Lemma B.3 adapted to the conditioned data, where there exists for every sub-sequence n_j a further sub-sequence n_{j_k} such that under the null

$$\max_{i\in[K]}(\widetilde{w}^{BS}_{i,n_{j_k}} - \widetilde{w}_{i,n_{j_k}})^2 = o_{\widehat{p}}(1),$$

and we can assume without loss of generality that this holds under the full sequence. This proves (A.30). Finally, by Vaart (1998)[Lemma 21.2], (A.30) implies

$$q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}\eta_i\eta_j}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1^{BS,n}(\beta_0)}}\right) \xrightarrow{\widehat{p}} q_{1-\alpha}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]}\frac{w^*_{i,n}}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||}(\chi^2_{1,i}-1)\right),$$

so that conditioning on data and combining with (A.28) yields, WPA1 (with respect to law $\mathcal{L}$)

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty} C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0),\mathcal{L}) = q_{1-\alpha}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]}\frac{w^*_{i,n}}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||}(\chi^2_{1,i}-1)\right),$$

noting that $df_{BS} = o(1)$. The preceding equation holds $\mathbb{P}_{\lambda_n}$-almost surely, so that by bounded convergence theorem,

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty}\mathbb{P}_{\lambda_n}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0,\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) > C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0),\mathcal{L})\right) = \alpha$$

This completes the proof of the fixed K case.

Diverging K: assume now that $K\to\infty$. Then by Chao et al. (2012)[Lemma A2],

$$\widehat{J}(\beta_0,\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0,1) \tag{A.31}$$

[28] Although Theorem 1 requires the fourth moment to be bounded from above, we note that $sup_{i\in\mathbb{N}}\, e_i^4 < \infty$ with probability greater than $1-\varepsilon$ for any $\varepsilon > 0$. Therefore, following the arguments later on, we can prove a version of (A.19), that is $\alpha(1-\varepsilon) \leq \liminf_{n_k\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty}\mathbb{P}_{\lambda_{n_k}}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0,\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) > C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{BS}(\beta_0),\mathcal{L})\right) \leq \limsup_{n_k\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty}\mathbb{P}_{\lambda_{n_k}}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0,\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) > C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{BS}(\beta_0),\mathcal{L})\right) \leq \alpha(1-\varepsilon)+\varepsilon$. since $\varepsilon > 0$ was arbitrary, we have (A.19) itself. Hence we can assume without loss of generality that $sup_{i\in\mathbb{N}}\, e_i^4 < \infty$ with probability one.

Furthermore, by applying Chao et al. (2012)[Lemma A2] conditioned on data, we have[29]

$$\widehat{P}_{\mathcal{L}}\left(\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}\eta_i\eta_j}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1^{BS,n}(\beta_0)}}\leq z\middle|\widehat{P}\right)\xrightarrow{\widehat{p}}\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{N}(0,1)\leq z\right), \tag{A.32}$$

so that combining with (A.31), (A.28), using bounded convergence theorem and $df_{BS}=o(1)$ yields

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty}\mathbb{P}_{\lambda_n}\left(\widehat{J}(\beta_0,\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))>C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0),\mathcal{L})\right)=\alpha$$

This completes the proof for the diverging K case.

A.3 Proof of Theorem 3

We first prove the first part of the statment. Note that (A.27) holds for any sequence of $\Delta_n\to\Delta^\dagger$ not necessarily zero, i.e.

$$\frac{F_{\widetilde{w}_n}-1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2}+1/df}\rightsquigarrow\mathcal{N}(0,1) \tag{A.33}$$

Furthermore, our rejection criteria for the test under diverging K can be rewritten as

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)-1\right)>\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}\cdot q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{F_{\widetilde{w}_n}-1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2}+1/df}\right) \tag{A.34}$$

By (2.12), noting that

$$\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)\leq\frac{C}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2=C=O(1),$$

the estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)=O_p(1)$. Therefore the right-hand-side of (A.34) is an $O_p(1)$ term. The left-hand-side of (A.34) diverges to infinity for $\mathcal{C}\to\infty$ and fixed $\Delta\neq 0$ by Theorem D.2.2. The result of the first statement thus follow. For the second part of the statement, note that (A.32) holds even under the alternative. Therefore, by (A.28), (A.32) and $df_{BS}=o(1)$, we have that $\mathbb{P}$-almost surely,

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty}C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0),\mathcal{L})\xrightarrow{\widehat{p}}q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1)).$$

Combining with the fact that

$$\widehat{J}(\beta_0,\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))=\frac{1}{\sqrt{K\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)-1\right)\xrightarrow{p}\infty$$

[29]Note that the following equation holds true for any sequence of $\Delta_n\to\Delta^\dagger$ not necessarily zero, as long as $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\Delta_n)\xrightarrow{p}\Phi_1(\Delta^\dagger)$, where we have rewritten the dependence of $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\cdot)$ on Δ_n instead of β_0, so that β_0 is seen as "moving" in this case.

by Theorem D.2.2 yields the second statement.

A.4 Proof of Theorem 4

By Theorem D.2.2,

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)-1) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}\left(\frac{\Delta^2\mathcal{C}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}},1\right)$$

Therefore, by (A.33), for fixed Δ and any estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0) \xrightarrow{p} \Phi_1(\beta_0)$.

$$\begin{aligned}
&\lim_{n\to\infty}\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right)\\
&= \lim_{n\to\infty}\mathbb{P}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{K\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)-1) > q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{F_{\widetilde{w}_n}-1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2+1/df}}\right)\right)\\
&= 1-F\left(q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1)) - \frac{\Delta^2\mathcal{C}}{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}\right)\\
&= 1-F\left(q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1)) - \frac{\Delta^2\mathcal{C}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}\right)
\end{aligned}$$

Noting that $\Delta = \widetilde{\Delta}$ and $\mathcal{C} = \widetilde{\mathcal{C}}$ completes the first part of the proof. For the second part of the proof, it only remains to show that, $\mathbb{P}$-almost surely,

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty} C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0),\mathcal{L}) \xrightarrow{\widehat{p}} q_{1-\alpha}\left(\mathcal{N}\left(\frac{\Delta^2\mathcal{C}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}},1\right)\right).$$

But this follows directly from (A.28), (A.32) and $df_{BS} = o(1)$. Finally, we show that

$$\widehat{\Phi}_1^{standard}(\beta_0) \xrightarrow{p} \Phi_1(\beta_0), \tag{A.35}$$

$$\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0) \xrightarrow{p} \Phi_1(\beta_0). \tag{A.36}$$

in order to complete the last part of the proof. Recall from section 2.5 that

$$\mathcal{D}^{standard}(\Delta) = \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2(2\Delta^2\Pi_j^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)+\Delta^4\Pi_i^2\Pi_j^2) \to 0$$

by the assumption that $\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K}\to 0$, $\sigma_i^2(\beta_0) < C$ and $\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 = P_{ii} \leq 1$. By (2.12) we have (A.35). Furthermore, by $\Pi' M \Pi \leq \frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K} \to 0$, (A.36) follows from Mikusheva and Sun (2022)[Theorem 3].

A.5 Proof of Theorem 5

Note that $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0) \xrightarrow{p} \Phi_1(\beta_0)$ by (2.12) and $\Delta \to 0$. Furthermore, $\frac{\Delta^2\mathcal{C}}{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}} = \frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\mathcal{C}}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}} + o(1) = \frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\mathcal{C}}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}$, so that by Theorem D.2.2 we have

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1(\beta_0)}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} e_i^2(\beta_0)(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}\left(\frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\mathcal{C}}}{\Phi^{1/2}(\beta_0)}, 1\right)$$

Finally, by (A.33) we have

$$\begin{aligned}
&\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right) \\
&= \lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{K\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} e_i^2(\beta_0)(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1) > q_{1-\alpha}\left(\frac{F_{\widetilde{w}_n} - 1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2} + 1/df}\right)\right) \\
&= 1 - F\left(q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1)) - \frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\mathcal{C}}}{\Phi^{1/2}(\beta_0)}\right)
\end{aligned}$$

This proves the first part of the statement. For the second part of the statement, it only remains to show that, $\mathbb{P}$-almost surely,

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \lim_{B\to\infty} C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0), \mathcal{L}) \xrightarrow{\widehat{p}} q_{1-\alpha}\left(\mathcal{N}\left(\frac{\Delta^2\mathcal{C}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}, 1\right)\right),$$

which follows directly from (A.28), (A.32) and $df_{BS} = o(1)$.

A.6 Proof of Lemma 4.1

The proof is similar to the proof of Theorem 2. For completeness we will include the proof here. Note that

$$\begin{aligned}
&(a) \quad ||w_n||_F^2 \cdot (\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))^2 = \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 \sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \\
&(b) \quad \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2 \sigma_i^4(\beta_0) \le C p_n K = o(1) \\
&(c) \quad \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0) = \frac{2}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 \sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0) + \mathcal{D}(\Delta) \text{ by assumption of (2.12)}
\end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} e_i^2(\beta_0)} \overset{(i)}{=} \frac{\sqrt{\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)} + O_p(1)}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0) + O_p(1)} + o_p(1)$$

$$\overset{(a),(b)}{=} \sqrt{2}||w_n||_F + O_p(1) \leq \sqrt{2}||D_{w_n} + \Lambda_H||_F + \sqrt{2}||\Lambda_H||_F + O_p(1)$$
$$\overset{(ii)}{=} \sqrt{2}||D_{w_n} + \Lambda_H||_F + O_p(1)$$

where (i) follows from (c) and Lemma B.1; Λ_H is defined in Lemma B.3 and $D_{w_n} := diag(w_{1,n}, ..., w_{K,n})$; (ii) follows from $||\Lambda_H||_F^2 = ||\Omega_H(\beta_0)||_F^2 = \frac{\Delta^4 \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 \Pi_i^2 \Pi_j^2}{\sum_{i\in[K]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)} \leq \frac{\Delta^4 CK}{\underline{C}K} \leq C$. Furthermore, we have by Lemma B.3

$$||D_{\widetilde{w}_n} - D_n - \Lambda_H||_F = o_p(1)$$

where $D_{\widetilde{w}_n} := diag(\widetilde{w}_{1,n}, ..., \widetilde{w}_{K,n})$, so that

$$||\widetilde{w}_n||_F = ||(D_{\widetilde{w}_n} - D_n - \Lambda_H) + \Lambda_H + D_n||_F = ||\Lambda_H + D_n||_F + o_p(1)$$

Putting it together we have

$$\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + 1/df}} = \frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}}{\sqrt{2||\widetilde{w}_n||_F^2 + 1/df}} \leq \frac{\sqrt{2}||D_n + \Lambda_H||_F + O_p(1)}{\sqrt{2||\widetilde{w}_n||_F^2 + 1/df}}$$
$$= \frac{\sqrt{2}||D_n + \Lambda_H||_F + O_p(1)}{\sqrt{2}||\Lambda_H + D_n||_F + o_p(1)} \xrightarrow{p} 1 + O_p(1) = O_p(1)$$

which completes the proof.

A.7 Proof of Lemma 4.2

We require a Theorem by Fleiss (1971):

Theorem 9. *(Fleiss (1971)) Let $\{\chi_{n_i,i}^2\}_{i=1}^K$ be a sequence of mutually independent chi-squares with n_i-degrees of freedom. Define*

$$T_i := \frac{\chi_{n_i,i}^2}{\sum_{i=1}^K \chi_{n_i,i}^2}$$

to be the ratio of chi-squares. Then for any non-negative constants $a_1, .., a_K$, conditional on $\{T_i\}_{i=1}^K$,

$$\sum_{i\in[p]} a_i \chi_{n_i,i}^2 \overset{d}{=} c_1 \cdot \chi_{\sum_{i\in[K]} n_i}^2$$

where $c_1 := \sum_{i\in[K]} a_i T_i$

We denote $\mathcal{F}_\ell := \{w \in \Omega : T_\ell = min_{\ell\in[K]} T_\ell\}$ for every $\ell \in [K]$; furthermore $\mathbb{P}(\bigcup_{\ell\in[K]} \mathcal{F}_\ell) = 1$ and $\mathbb{P}(\bigcap_{\ell\in[K]} \mathcal{F}_\ell) = 0$. Then for any chosen non-negative $(a_1, ..., a_K)$ such that $\sum_{\ell\in[K]} a_\ell = 1$ and for any $x \in \mathbb{R}_+$, we have

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\chi_{1,1}^2 \leq x \cap \mathcal{F}_1 | \{T_\ell\}_{\ell\in[K]}\right) = \mathbb{E}\left(\mathbb{1}_{\chi_{1,1}^2 \leq x} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{F}_1} | \{T_\ell\}_{\ell\in[K]}\right) = \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{F}_1} \mathbb{P}\left(\chi_{1,1}^2 \leq x | \{T_\ell\}_{\ell\in[K]}\right)$$

$$\overset{(i)}{=} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{F}_1}\mathbb{P}\left(T_1\chi^2_K \le x\right) \overset{(ii)}{\le} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{F}_1}\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{\ell\in[K]} a_\ell T_\ell \cdot \chi^2_K \le x\right)$$

$$\overset{(iii)}{=} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{F}_1}\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{\ell\in[K]} a_\ell\chi^2_{1,\ell} \le x|\{T_\ell\}_{\ell\in[K]}\right) = \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{\ell\in[K]} a_\ell\chi^2_{1,\ell} \le x\cap\mathcal{F}_1|\{T_\ell\}_{\ell\in[K]}\right)$$

where (i) and (iii) follows from Theorem 9; (ii) follows from the fact that whenever $\omega \in \mathcal{F}_1$, $T_1 \le \sum_{\ell\in[K]} a_\ell T_\ell$ since $\sum_{\ell\in[K]} a_\ell = 1$. Taking expectation on both sides of the equation yield

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\chi^2_{1,1} \le x\cap\mathcal{F}_1\right) \le \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{\ell\in[K]} a_\ell\chi^2_{1,\ell} \le x\cap\mathcal{F}_1\right).$$

Note that $\{\mathcal{F}_\ell\}_{\ell\in[K]}$ are mutually disjoint except on a null set. Therefore

$$\mathbb{P}(\chi^2_{1,1} \le x) \overset{(iii)}{\le} \sum_{i\in[K]} \mathbb{P}\left(\chi^2_{1,i} \le x\cap\mathcal{F}_i\right) \le \sum_{i\in[K]} \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{\ell\in[K]} a_\ell\chi^2_{1,\ell} \le x\cap\mathcal{F}_i\right) = \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{\ell\in[K]} a_\ell\chi^2_{1,\ell} \le x\right)$$

where (iii) follows from $\mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{F}_i}\chi^2_{1,i} \le \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{F}_i}\chi^2_{1,1}$ and

$$\mathbb{P}(\chi^2_{1,1} \le x) = \sum_{i\in[K]} \mathbb{P}\left(\chi^2_{1,1} \le x\cap\mathcal{F}_i\right) \le \sum_{i\in[K]} \mathbb{P}\left(\chi^2_{1,i} \le x\cap\mathcal{F}_i\right).$$

Hence we can conclude that the distribution function of a chi-square is smaller than that of a weighted-chi-square. This implies that

$$q_{1-\alpha}(\chi^2_1) \ge q_{1-\alpha}(\sum_{\ell\in[K]} a_\ell\chi^2_{1,\ell})$$

A.8 Proof of Theorem 6

We begin by establishing some results: later on we will show that for any sequence of $\Delta_n \to \Delta^\dagger$ with $\Delta^\dagger$ finite,

$$n^{-1/2}((Z'\widetilde{e})', (Z'\Delta_n\widetilde{v})')' \rightsquigarrow (I_K, I_K)\mathcal{N}\left(0, \Sigma(\Delta^\dagger)\right) \tag{A.37}$$

where $\Sigma(\Delta^\dagger) := \lim_{n\to\infty} \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]} \Lambda_{0,i}(\Delta_n)\otimes Z_iZ_i'$. Furthermore, $\beta_0 := \beta_{0,n}$ (since Δ_n is allowed to change) so that β_0 is allowed to change with n; however we drop the notational dependence on n and understand that this implicitly holds. Then we can obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
&e(\beta_0)'Pe(\beta_0)\\
&= (n^{-1/2}Z'\widetilde{e} + \Delta_n n^{-1/2}Z'\widetilde{v} + \Delta_n n^{-1/2}Z'\Pi)'\left(\frac{Z'Z}{n}\right)^{-1}(n^{-1/2}Z'\widetilde{e} + \Delta_n n^{-1/2}Z'\widetilde{v} + \Delta_n n^{-1/2}Z'\Pi)\\
&\rightsquigarrow ((I_K, I_K)\mathcal{N}(0, \Sigma(\Delta^\dagger)) + \Delta^\dagger\mu_K)'Q_{ZZ}^{-1}((I_K, I_K)\mathcal{N}(0, \Sigma(\Delta^\dagger)) + \Delta^\dagger\mu_K)
\end{aligned} \tag{A.38}$$

To show (A.38), note that by assumption 4 we have

$$\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]}\mathbb{E}\left(((Z_i\widetilde{e}_i)',(\Delta_n Z_i\widetilde{v}_i)')'((Z_i\widetilde{e}_i)',(\Delta_n Z_i\widetilde{v}_i)')\right)=\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]}\Lambda_{0,i}(\Delta_n)\otimes Z_iZ_i'\to\Sigma(\Delta^\dagger).$$

Furthermore, for every $\eta>0$

$$\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]}\mathbb{E}\left\{||(Z_i\widetilde{e}_i,\Delta_nZ_i\widetilde{v}_i)||_F^2 1\{||(Z_i\widetilde{e}_i,\Delta_nZ_i\widetilde{v}_i)||_F\geq\eta\sqrt{n}\}\right\}\to 0.$$

The preceding equation follows from

$$\begin{aligned}
&\left\{\mathbb{E}\left\{||(Z_i\widetilde{e}_i,\Delta_nZ_i\widetilde{v}_i)||_F^2 1\{||(Z_i\widetilde{e}_i,\Delta_nZ_i\widetilde{v}_i)||_F\geq\eta\sqrt{n}\}\right\}\right\}^2\\
&\overset{(i)}{\leq}\mathbb{E}||(Z_i\widetilde{e}_i,\Delta_nZ_i\widetilde{v}_i)||_F^4\cdot\mathbb{P}\left(n^{-1/2}||(Z_i\widetilde{e}_i,\Delta_nZ_i\widetilde{v}_i)||\geq\eta\right)\\
&\overset{(ii)}{\leq}C(1+\Delta^{\dagger 2})\mathbb{P}\left(n^{-1/2}||(Z_i\widetilde{e}_i,\Delta_nZ_i\widetilde{v}_i)||_F\geq\eta\right)+o(1)\\
&\overset{(iii)}{\leq}C(1+\Delta^{\dagger 2})\frac{||Z_i||_F^2\mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i^2+\Delta_n\widetilde{v}_i^2)}{\eta^2 n}\leq\frac{C(1+\Delta_n)^2}{n}=\frac{C(1+\Delta^\dagger)^2}{n}+o(1)
\end{aligned}$$

where (i) follows from Cauchy-Schwartz inequality and (ii) follows from $\sup_i\mathbb{E}||(Z_i\widetilde{e}_i,\Delta_nZ_i\widetilde{v}_i)||_F^4\leq 2\sup_i||Z_i||_F^4\cdot\mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i^4+\Delta_n^2\widetilde{v}_i^4)\leq C(1+\Delta_n^2)\leq C(1+\Delta^{\dagger 2})+o(1)<\infty$, by assumption 2 and 4; (iii) follows from Markov-inequality. We can then apply the Lindeberg-Feller Central-Limit-Theorem to obtain (A.38). Furthermore, note that

$$\left(\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)\right)^{-1}\geq C(1+\Delta^\dagger+\Delta^{\dagger 2})^{-1}+o_p(1)\tag{A.39}$$

for some $C>0$. To see (A.39), first denote $\sigma_i^2(\Delta^\dagger):=\sigma_i^2(\widetilde{\beta}_0)$, where $\Delta^\dagger=\beta-\widetilde{\beta}_0$. Then observe that

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0))&\overset{(i)}{=}\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)+\frac{\Delta_n^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\Pi_i^2+o_p(1+\Delta_n)\\
&\overset{(ii)}{\leq}\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)+\Delta_n^2\max_i\Pi_i^2+o_p(1+\Delta_n)\\
&\overset{(iii)}{\leq}C(1+\Delta_n)+C\Delta_n^2+o_p(1+\Delta_n)\\
&\leq C(1+\Delta_n+\Delta_n^2)+o_p(1+\Delta_n)\\
&\overset{(iv)}{=}C(1+\Delta^\dagger+\Delta^{\dagger 2})+o_p(1)
\end{aligned}$$

where (i) follows from Lemma B.1; (ii) follows from $\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}=K$; (iii) follows from $\max_i\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\leq\max_i(\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2+\Delta_n^2\widetilde{\zeta}_i^2+2\Delta_n\widetilde{\gamma}_i)\leq C(1+\Delta_n)$ and $\max_i\Pi_i^2\leq\Pi'\Pi\leq\overline{C}$; for (iv), note that $o_p(1+\Delta_n)-o_p(1+\Delta^\dagger)=o_p(1)$; hence (A.39) is shown. We are now ready to prove our result.

Let $\Delta_n = \Delta^\dagger = \Delta$. Then

$$(I_K, I_K)\mathcal{N}(0,\Sigma) + \Delta\mu_K = d_n^{-1}\left(d_n(I_K, I_K)\mathcal{N}(0,\Sigma) + \Delta d_n\mu_K\right) = d_n^{-1}\left(o_p(1) + \Delta d_n\mu_K\right),$$

so that WPA1,

$$\begin{aligned}&(o_p(1) + \Delta d_n\mu_K)' Q_{ZZ}^{-1}(o_p(1) + \Delta d_n\mu_K) \geq mineig(Q_{ZZ}^{-1}) \cdot \Delta^2 d_n^2 \mu_K'\mu_K \\ &= mineig(Q_{ZZ}^{-1}) \cdot \Delta^2 d_n^2 \widetilde{\mu}_n^2 = mineig(Q_{ZZ}^{-1}) \cdot \Delta^2 \widetilde{\mu}^2 > 0.\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, WPA1, the last line of (A.38) diverges to ∞, as $d_n^{-1} \to \infty$. By (A.38) and (A.39) we have

$$\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) \geq Ce(\beta_0)'Pe(\beta_0) + o_p(1) \to \infty.$$

Furthermore, by lemma 4.2 we know that $q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) = O_p(1)$; by lemma 4.1 and (A.20), we have

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right) &= \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) + (q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) - 1)\left(\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + 1/df}} - 1\right)\right) \\ &= \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > O_p(1)\right) = 1\end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof for the first part for the statement of Theorem 6. For the second part, WPA1,

$$\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{K\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1\right) \to \infty \tag{A.40}$$

by $\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) \to \infty$ and WPA1,

$$\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}{\sqrt{K\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}} \overset{(i)}{\geq} \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}{\sqrt{K\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}} \overset{(ii)}{\geq} \frac{\underline{C}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}}{\sqrt{KC_1}} \geq \frac{\underline{C}\sqrt{K}}{\sqrt{C_1}} > 0$$

where (i) follows from Lemma B.1; (ii) follows from assumption 2 and $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0) \leq C_1$ for some $C_1 > 0$ WPA1. Furthermore, by (A.28) and (A.32), $\mathbb{P}$-almost surely,

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty} C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0), \mathcal{L}) \xrightarrow{\widehat{p}} q_{1-\alpha}\left(\mathcal{N}\left(\frac{\Delta^2\mathcal{C}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}, 1\right)\right),$$

so that combining with (A.40) yields the second statement of Theorem 6.

A.9 Proof of Theorem 7

Note that we have $d_n\mu_K = \widetilde{\mu}$ and $\Delta = \Delta_n = d_n\widetilde{\Delta} \to 0$. Then by (A.37), $\Delta_n n^{-1/2} Z'\widetilde{v} = o_p(1)$, whence

$$
\begin{aligned}
e(\beta_0)' P e(\beta_0) &= (n^{-1/2} Z'\widetilde{e} + \Delta_n n^{-1/2} Z'\Pi)' \left(\frac{Z'Z}{n}\right)^{-1} (n^{-1/2} Z'\widetilde{e} + \Delta_n n^{-1/2} Z'\Pi) + o_p(1) \\
&= (n^{-1/2} Z'\widetilde{e} + \widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu})' \left(\frac{Z'Z}{n}\right)^{-1} (n^{-1/2} Z'\widetilde{e} + \widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}) + o_p(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

Furthermore, by Lemma B.1, $p_n \frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K} = O(1)$ and $\Delta \to 0$, we have

$$
\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} e_i^2(\beta) = \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta) + o_p(1) = \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2 + o_p(1)
$$

where β is the true parameter. Therefore we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) &= \frac{(n^{-1/2} Z'\widetilde{e} + \widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu})' \left(\frac{Z'Z}{n}\right)^{-1} (n^{-1/2} Z'\widetilde{e} + \widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu})}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2} + o_p(1) \\
&= \left((Z'\Lambda_0 Z)^{-1/2} Z'\widetilde{e} + (n^{-1} Z'\Lambda_0 Z)^{-1/2}\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right)' \Omega(\beta) \left((Z'\Lambda_0 Z)^{-1/2} Z'\widetilde{e} + (n^{-1} Z'\Lambda_0 Z)^{-1/2}\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right) + o_p(1) \\
&\rightsquigarrow \left(\mathcal{N}(0, I_K) + \Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right)' \Omega^*(\beta) \left(\mathcal{N}(0, I_K) + \Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right) = \mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right)' \Omega^*(\beta) \mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right)
\end{aligned} \tag{A.41}
$$

where $\Omega(\beta)$ is defined in (2.6), $\Lambda_0 := diag(\Lambda_{0,1}, ..., \Lambda_{0,n})$ and the convergence follows from (A.37) and $\Omega^*(\beta) := \lim_{n\to\infty} \Omega(\beta)$. Next, we deal with the critical value. If we show that

$$
\widetilde{w}_n \xrightarrow{p} w^* \quad \textit{and} \quad \frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} e_i^2(\beta_0)}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]} \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + 1/df}} \xrightarrow{p} 1, \tag{A.42}
$$

then by (A.41) and (A.20) we can obtain

$$
\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0))\right) = \mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right)' \Omega^*(\beta) \mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right) > q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w^*})\right),
$$

which completes the first part of the proof. Note that by Lemma B.1, since $\Delta \to 0$, we have

$$
\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0) = \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2 \widetilde{\sigma}_j^2 + o_p(1)
$$

Repeating the proof of Lemma 4.1 yields

$$\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)} = \sqrt{2}||w_n||_F + o_p(1)$$

By Lemma B.3 we have that

$$\max_{i\in[K]}(\widetilde{w}_{i,n} - w_n)^2 = o_p(1)$$

Finally,

$$\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 + 1/df}} = \frac{\sqrt{2}||w_n||_F}{\sqrt{2||\widetilde{w}_n||_F^2 + 1/df}} + o_p(1) = \frac{\sqrt{2}||w_n||_F}{\sqrt{2}||\widetilde{w}_n||_F} + o_p(1) \xrightarrow{p} 1,$$

where the last equality follows by recalling from (A.27) that

$$\frac{||\widetilde{w}_n||}{||\widetilde{w}_n|| + 1/df} = 1 + o_p(1).$$

Therefore, together with the assumption that $w_n \to w^*$ (which holds as $\lim_{n\to\infty}\Omega(\beta_0) \to \Omega^*(\beta_0)$), (A.42) is shown. This proves the first statement of the theorem. To prove the second part of the theorem, note that $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0) \xrightarrow{p} \Phi_1(\beta_0)$ by (2.12). Furthermore, observe that by (A.41) and Lemma B.1,

$$\begin{aligned}\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{K\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1\right) = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1\right) + o_p(1) \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}||w_n||}\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1\right) + o_p(1) \rightsquigarrow \frac{\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right)'\Omega^*(\beta)\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right) - 1}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||}\end{aligned} \tag{A.43}$$

where the last equality follows from the proof of Lemma 4.1. Finally, by (A.28) and (A.30) we have $\mathbb{P}$-almost surely,

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty} C^B_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0), \mathcal{L}) \xrightarrow{\widehat{p}} q_{1-\alpha}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]}\frac{w_i^*}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||}(\chi^2_{1,i} - 1)\right),$$

so that combing with (A.43) yields the second statement of Theorem 7.

A.10 Proof of Corollary 4.1

The result is a straightforward application of Marden (1982)[Theorem 2.1], by observing that the acceptance region $\mathcal{A} := \{(a_1, ..., a_K) \in \mathbb{R}_+^K : \sum_{i\in[K]} a_i w_i^* \leq q_{1-\alpha}(\sum_{i\in[K]} w_i^*\chi^2_{1,i})\}$ is convex and monotone decreasing in the sense that if $(a_1, ..., a_K) \in \mathcal{A}$ and $b_i \leq a_i$ for all i, then $b \in \mathcal{A}$

A.11 Proof of Theorem 8:

We prove the first statement of Theorem 8 first. Begin by noting that $\Delta = \widetilde{\Delta}$ and $\mu_K = \widetilde{\mu}$. Defining $\mathbb{A}_n := n^{-1/2}Z'\widetilde{e} + \widetilde{\Delta}n^{-1/2}Z'\widetilde{v}$, $\mathbb{V}_n := \mathbb{E}\mathbb{A}_n\mathbb{A}_n'$ and $\mathcal{Y}_n := \frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\Pi_i^2}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) &\overset{(i)}{=} \frac{(\mathbb{A}_n+\widetilde{\mu})'(\frac{Z'Z}{n})^{-1}(\mathbb{A}_n+\widetilde{\mu})}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)+\widetilde{\Delta}^2\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\Pi_i^2+o_p(1)} \\
&\overset{(ii)}{=} (\mathbb{V}_n^{-1/2}\mathbb{A}_n+\mathbb{V}_n^{-1/2}\widetilde{\mu})'\frac{Z'\Lambda(\beta_0)P\Lambda(\beta_0)Z}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)+\widetilde{\Delta}^2\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\Pi_i^2}(\mathbb{V}_n^{-1/2}\mathbb{A}_n+\mathbb{V}_n^{-1/2}\widetilde{\mu})+o_p(1) \\
&= (1+\mathcal{Y}_n)^{-1}(\mathbb{V}_n^{-1/2}\mathbb{A}_n+\mathbb{V}_n^{-1/2}\widetilde{\mu})'\frac{Z'\Lambda(\beta_0)P\Lambda(\beta_0)Z}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}(\mathbb{V}_n^{-1/2}\mathbb{A}_n+\mathbb{V}_n^{-1/2}\widetilde{\mu})+o_p(1) \\
&\overset{(iii)}{=} (1+\mathcal{Y}_n)^{-1}(\mathbb{V}_n^{-1/2}\mathbb{A}_n+\mathbb{V}_n^{-1/2}\widetilde{\mu})'\Omega(\beta_0)(\mathbb{V}_n^{-1/2}\mathbb{A}_n+\mathbb{V}_n^{-1/2}\widetilde{\mu})+o_p(1) \\
&\overset{(iv)}{\rightsquigarrow} (1+\mathcal{Y}_n)^{-1}\left(\mathcal{N}(0,I_K)+\Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu}\right)'\Omega^*(\beta_0)\left(\mathcal{N}(0,I_K)+\Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu}\right) \qquad \text{(A.44)}
\end{aligned}$$

where (i) follows from Lemma B.1; (ii) follows by recalling that

$$\Lambda(\beta_0) := diag\left((\widetilde{\sigma}_1^2+2\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\gamma}_1+\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\zeta}_i^2),...,(\widetilde{\sigma}_n^2+2\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\gamma}_n+\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\zeta}_n^2)\right);$$

(iii) follows from definition (2.6); (iv) follows from (A.37). To deal with the critical-value, note that by Lemma B.3 we have that

$$\max_{i\in[K]}(\widetilde{w}_{i,n}-w_n-\lambda_{i,n}^H)^2 = o_p(1)$$

so that

$$\begin{aligned}
||\widetilde{w}_n||_F^2 &= ||w_n+\Lambda^H||_F^2+o_p(1) = ||w_n||_F^2+\frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\Pi_i^2}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}+2w_n'\Lambda^H+o_p(1) \\
&= ||w_n||_F^2+\mathcal{Y}_n+2w_n'\Lambda^H+o_p(1) \qquad \text{(A.45)}
\end{aligned}$$

where $\Lambda^H = (\lambda_{1,n}^H,...,\lambda_{K,n}^H)$ is defined in Lemma B.3. Furthermore,

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)} &\overset{(i)}{=} \frac{\sqrt{\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)+\frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\Pi_i^2}+o_p(1) \\
&\overset{(ii)}{=} \frac{\sqrt{\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)+\frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\Pi_i^2}+o_p(1) \\
&= \frac{\frac{\sqrt{\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}}{1+\frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\Pi_i^2}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}}+o_p(1) \overset{(iii)}{=} \frac{\sqrt{2}||w_n||_F}{1+\mathcal{Y}_n}
\end{aligned}$$

where (i) follows from Lemma B.1 and (c) in the proof of Lemma 4.1; (ii) follows from (b) in the proof of Lemma 4.1; (iii) follows from (a) in the proof of Lemma 4.1. Therefore we have

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2}+1/df} &\overset{(i)}{=} \frac{||w_n||_F}{(1+\mathcal{Y}_n)\left(\sqrt{||w_n||_F^2+\mathcal{Y}_n+2w_n'\Lambda^H}+1/df\right)}+o_p(1)\\ &\overset{(ii)}{=} \frac{||w^*||_F}{\sqrt{||w^*||_F^2+2w^{*\prime}\Lambda_H}}+o_p(1). \end{aligned} \tag{A.46}$$

where (i) follows from (A.45); (ii) follows from $||w_n-w^*||_F=o(1)$, $1/df=o(1)$, and

$$\mathcal{Y}_n := \frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\Pi_i^2}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)} \overset{(iii)}{\leq} \frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2 p_n\sum_{i\in[n]}\Pi_i^2}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}} = \frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2 p_n\Pi'\Pi}{K} \overset{(iv)}{=} o(1);$$

(iii) follows from $\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\geq \underline{C}>0$ by assumption 2, (iv) follows from $\Pi'\Pi=O(1)$ and $\frac{p_n}{K}=o(1)$ by assumption 2. Furthermore, we can show that

$$\Lambda_H = (n^{-1}Z'Z)^{-1/2}\frac{Z'H_nZ}{n}(n^{-1}Z'Z)^{-1/2}\to 0, \tag{A.47}$$

which follows from

$$\begin{aligned}\lambda_{\max}\left(\frac{Z'H_nZ}{n}\right) &= \widetilde{\Delta}^2\lambda_{\max}\left(\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]}Z_iZ_i'\Pi_i^2\right) \leq \frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]}\lambda_{\max}\left(Z_iZ_i'\Pi_i^2\right)\\ &\leq \frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]}\Pi_i^2||Z_i||_F^2 \overset{(i)}{\leq} C\widetilde{\Delta}^2\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{n}=o(1)\end{aligned}$$

where (i) follows from $\sup_i||Z_i||_F<\infty$ by assumption 4. Therefore, combining (A.46) and (A.47) yields

$$\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2}+1/df} \xrightarrow{p} 1 \tag{A.48}$$

Finally, since $\lambda_{i,n}^H\to 0$ and $\max_{i\in[K]}(\widetilde{w}_{i,n}-w_n-\lambda_{i,n}^H)^2=o_p(1)$, we have $||\widetilde{w}_n-w_n||_F^2=o_p(1)$. This implies

$$q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) = q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w_n})+o_p(1)\xrightarrow{p} q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w^*})$$

In view of the preceding equation, (A.44), (A.48) and (2.9), we have the first statement of Theorem 8. For the second statement, note that we just showed

$$\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)} = \sqrt{2}||w^*||+o_p(1)$$

Therefore by (A.44) and $\mathcal{Y}_n = o(1)$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}\widehat{J}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)) &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{K\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} e_i^2(\beta_0) \left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1\right) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||} \left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1\right) + o_p(1) \\ &\rightsquigarrow \frac{\mathcal{Z}_K \left(\Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu}\right)' \Omega^*(\beta_0) \mathcal{Z}_K \left(\Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu}\right) - 1}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||}\end{aligned} \tag{A.49}$$

Next, by (A.28) and (A.30) we have $\mathbb{P}$-almost surely,

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \lim_{B\to\infty} C^B_{\alpha, df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0), \mathcal{L}) \xrightarrow{\widehat{p}} q_{1-\alpha} \left(\sum_{i\in[K]} \frac{w_i^*}{\sqrt{2}||w^*||} (\chi^2_{1,i} - 1) \right),$$

so that combining with (A.49) yields the second statement of Theorem 8. Finally, the last part of the theorem is shown in exactly the same way as the last part of the proof of Theorem 4.

A.12 Proof of Corollary 4.2

Repeat the proof of corollary 4.1 and replace $\mathbb{M}_i$ by $\overline{\mathbb{M}}_i$ for each i

B Auxiliary Lemmas

Lemma B.1. *Under Assumption 1 and 2, for any fixed $\Delta := \beta - \beta_0$ not necessarily zero,*

$$\frac{1}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} e_i^2(\beta_0) = \frac{1}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} \sigma_i^2(\beta_0) + \frac{\Delta^2}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} \Pi_i^2 + o_p(1),$$

where $\frac{\Delta^2}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\Pi_i^2 = O_p(\Delta^2 p_n \frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K})$

Proof of Lemma B.1:
To begin, recall

$$\sigma_i^2(\beta_0) = \widetilde{\sigma_i}^2 + \Delta^2 \widetilde{\varsigma_i^2} + 2\Delta\widetilde{\gamma_i} \tag{B.1}$$

Furthermore,

$$\begin{aligned} e_i^2(\beta_0) &= (e_i + \Delta X_i)^2 = ((M_i^W)'\widetilde{e} + \Delta\Pi_i + \Delta v_i)^2 \\ &= ((M_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 + 2\Delta\Pi_i (M_i^W)'\widetilde{e} + 2\Delta v_i (M_i^W)'\widetilde{e} + \Delta^2\Pi_i^2 + 2\Delta^2 \Pi_i v_i + \Delta^2 v_i^2 \\ &= A_{i,1} + 2\Delta A_{i,2} + 2\Delta A_{i,3} + \Delta^2 A_{i,4} + 2\Delta^2 A_{i,5} + \Delta^2 A_{i,6} \end{aligned} \tag{B.2}$$

We will show that

$$\frac{1}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(A_{i,1} - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2) = O_p\left(\sqrt{\frac{p_n}{K}} + \sqrt{p_n^W}\right) \tag{B.3}$$

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}A_{i,2} = O_p(\sqrt{\frac{p_n}{K}}), \tag{B.4}$$

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(A_{i,3} - \widetilde{\gamma}_i) = O_p(\sqrt{\frac{p_n}{K}} + \sqrt{p_n^W})), \tag{B.5}$$

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}A_{i,4} = O_p(\Delta^2 p_n \frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K}) \tag{B.6}$$

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}A_{i,5} = O_p(\sqrt{\frac{p_n}{K} + p_n^W}). \quad \text{and} \tag{B.7}$$

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(A_{i,6} - \widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2) = O_p(\sqrt{\frac{p_n}{K}} + \sqrt{p_n^W}) \tag{B.8}$$

Observe that

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(A_{i,1} - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2) &= \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(\widetilde{e}_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2) - \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^W \widetilde{e}_j\widetilde{e}_i + \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^W\widetilde{e}_j)^2 \\ &= B_1 + B_2 + B_3\end{aligned}$$

By Markov inequality and

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(\widetilde{e}_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)\right)^2 \leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2 = O(\frac{p_n}{K})$$

we have that $B_1 = O_p(\sqrt{\frac{p_n}{K}})$. Since

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}(B_2)^2 &\leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{i'\in[n]} P_{ii}P_{i'i'}\sum_{j\in[n]}\sum_{j'\in[n]} P_{ij}^W P_{i'j'}^W \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_j\widetilde{e}_{i'}\widetilde{e}_{j'}) \\ &= \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2\sum_{j\in[n]}\sum_{j'\in[n]} P_{ij}^W P_{ij'}^W \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{e}_j\widetilde{e}_{j'}) + \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{i'\neq i} P_{ii}P_{i'i'}\sum_{j\in[n]}\sum_{j'\in[n]} P_{ij}^W P_{i'j'}^W \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_j\widetilde{e}_{i'}\widetilde{e}_{j'}) \\ &\leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2\sum_{j\in[n]}(P_{ij}^W)^2 + \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{i'\neq i} P_{ii}P_{i'i'}(P_{ii}^W P_{i'i'}^W + (P_{ii'}^W)^2) \\ &\leq Cp_n^W\end{aligned} \tag{B.9}$$

we have $B_2 = O_p(\sqrt{p_n^W})$. Also,

$$\mathbb{E}B_3 = \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sum_{j\in[n]}(P_{ij}^W)^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2 \leq \frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}P_{ii}^W \leq Cp_n^W = O(p_n^W)$$

so that putting it all together yields (B.3). Next, we can express $A_{i,2} = \Pi_i\widetilde{e}_i - \Pi_i(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e} \equiv$

$A_{i,2,1} + A_{i,2,2}$. By Markov inequality,

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\Pi_i\widetilde{e}_i\right)^2 \le \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2 \le \frac{Cp_n}{K} = O(\frac{p_n}{K})$$

and

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}A_{i,2,2}\right)^2 \le \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ii}P_{jj}|\Pi_i||\Pi_j|\sum_{\ell\in[n]}|P_{i\ell}^W P_{j\ell}^W| \le Cp_n^W,$$

we obtain (B.4). For (B.5), observe that $v_i = \widetilde{v}_i - \sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^W\widetilde{v}_j$ and $M_i'\widetilde{e} = \widetilde{e}_i - \sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^W\widetilde{e}_j$, so that

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(A_{i,3} - \widetilde{\gamma}_i)^2 &= \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{v}_i - \widetilde{\gamma}_i) - \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\widetilde{v}_i\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^W\widetilde{e}_j\\ &\quad - \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\widetilde{e}_i\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^W\widetilde{v}_j + \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^W\widetilde{e}_j)(\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^W\widetilde{v}_j)\\ &\equiv B_5 + B_6 + B_7 + B_8\end{aligned}$$

Note $B_5 = O_p(\sqrt{\frac{p_n}{K}})$ and $B_6 = O_p(\sqrt{p_n^W})$ by

$$\mathbb{E}B_5^2 \le \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2 = O(\frac{p_n}{K}),$$

and

$$\mathbb{E}B_6^2 \le Cp_n^W$$

as in (B.9); the argument for $B_7 = O_p(\sqrt{p_n^W})$ is analogous to B_6. Furthermore, by

$$\mathbb{E}B_8^2 \le \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]} P_{ii}P_{i'i'}(\sum_{j\in[n]}\sum_{j'\in[n]}(P_{ij}^W)^2(P_{ij'}^W)^2 + \sum_{j\in[n]}(P_{ij}^W)^4) \le \frac{C(p_n^W)^2}{K^2}(\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii})^2 = O((p_n^W)^2)$$

we have (B.5). Next, (B.6) is obvious. For (B.7), noting that $v_iv_{i'} = \widetilde{v}_i\widetilde{v}_{i'} + \sum_{\ell\in[n]} P_{i\ell}^W\widetilde{v}_\ell\sum_{\ell\in[n]} P_{i'\ell}^W\widetilde{v}_\ell - \sum_{\ell\in[n]} P_{i'\ell}^W\widetilde{v}_\ell\widetilde{v}_i - \sum_{\ell\in[n]} P_{i\ell}^W\widetilde{v}_\ell\widetilde{v}_{i'}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}&\mathbb{E}(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}A_{i,5})^2 = \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]} P_{ii}\Pi_iP_{i'i'}\Pi_{i'}\mathbb{E}(v_iv_{i'})\\ &\le \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2\Pi_i^2 + \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]} P_{ii}|\Pi_i|P_{i'i'}|\Pi_{i'}|\sum_{\ell\in[n]}|P_{i\ell}^W P_{i'\ell}^W| + \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]} P_{ii}|\Pi_i|P_{i'i'}|\Pi_{i'}||P_{i'i}^W|\end{aligned}$$

$$\leq C\frac{p_n}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}+\frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]}P_{ii}P_{i'i'}\sqrt{\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P^W_{i\ell})^2}\sqrt{\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P^W_{i'\ell})^2}+Cp_n^W$$
$$\leq C\frac{p_n}{K}+Cp_n^W+Cp_n^W=O(\frac{p_n}{K}+p_n^W)$$

Finally we deal with (B.8). Since $v_i^2=\widetilde{v}_i^2-2\sum_{j\in[n]}P^W_{ij}\widetilde{v}_i\widetilde{v}_j+(\sum_{j\in[n]}P^W_{ij}\widetilde{v}_i)^2$, we have

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}(A_{i,6}-\widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2)=\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}(\widetilde{v}_i^2-\widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2)-\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sum_{j\in[n]}P^W_{ij}\widetilde{v}_i\widetilde{v}_j+\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}(\sum_{j\in[n]}P^W_{ij}\widetilde{v}_i)^2$$
$$=B_9+B_{10}+B_{11}$$

Observe $B_9=O_p(\sqrt{\frac{p_n}{K}})$ by

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}(\widetilde{v}_i^2-\widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2)\right)^2\leq\frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}^2=O(\frac{p_n}{K}).$$

Furthermore, similar to (B.9) we have

$$\mathbb{E}B_{10}^2\leq Cp_n^W=O(p_n^W)$$

and

$$\mathbb{E}B_{11}\leq\frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sum_{j\in[n]}(P^W_{ij})^2\leq Cp_n^W=O(p_n^W)$$

This completes the proof of (B.8). By the assumption of $\frac{p_n}{K}=o(1)$ and $p_n^W=o(1)$, each term from (B.3)-(B.8) except (B.6) is $o_p(1)$. Hence Lemma B.1 is shown.

□

Lemma B.2. *Suppose Assumption 1 and 2 holds. Then for fixed Δ not necessarily zero,*

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2e_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)=\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)+\frac{\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\Pi_i^2\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)+o_p(1)$$

Proof of Lemma B.2:
Step 1: We first show that

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2e_i^2\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)=\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)+o_p(1)\tag{B.10}$$

Note $\sigma_i^2=\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2$, so we can express

$$e_i^2-\sigma_i^2=\left(\widetilde{e}_i^2-\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\right)-2\sum_{j\in[n]}P^W_{ij}\widetilde{e}_j\widetilde{e}_i+(\sum_{j\in[n]}P^W_{ij}\widetilde{e}_j)^2$$

$$= C_{i,1} + C_{i,2} + C_{i,3}.$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned}
&\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)(C_{i,1}+C_{i,2}+C_{i,3})\right)^2 \\
&= \frac{1}{K^2}\sum_{\ell=1}^{3}\sum_{\ell'=1}^{3}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{j'\neq i} P_{ij}^2P_{i'j'}^2\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)\sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0)\mathbb{E}(C_{i,\ell}C_{i',\ell'}) \\
&\equiv \frac{1}{K^2}\sum_{\ell=1}^{3}\sum_{\ell'=1}^{3} B_{\ell,\ell'}
\end{aligned}$$

We will show that $\frac{1}{K^2}B_{\ell,\ell'} = o(1)$ for each $\ell, \ell' \in \{1,2,3\}$, which will complete the proof by Markov inequality. First,

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{K^2}B_{1,1} &= \frac{1}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{j'\neq i} P_{ij}^2P_{i'j'}^2\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)\sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0)\mathbb{E}(C_{i,1}C_{i',1}) \\
&= \frac{1}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{j'\neq i} P_{ij}^2P_{ij'}^2\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)\sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0)\mathbb{E}C_{i,1}^2 \leq \frac{C}{K^2}p_nK = o(1)
\end{aligned}$$

where the inequality is from

$$\mathbb{E}C_{i,1}^2 = \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)^2 \leq \mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i^4 + \widetilde{\sigma}_i^4 \leq C$$

Second,

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{K^2}B_{1,2} &= \frac{1}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{j'\neq i} P_{ij}^2P_{i'j'}^2\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)\sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0)\mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)(\sum_{k\in[n]} P_{i'k}^W\widetilde{e}_k\widetilde{e}_{i'})) \\
&\leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{j'\neq i} P_{ij}^2P_{ij'}^2\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)\sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0)P_{ii}^W \leq \frac{Cp_n^W}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{j'\neq i} P_{ij}^2P_{ij'}^2 \leq Cp_n^W = o(1),
\end{aligned}$$

Third, note that

$$C_{i,3} = \sum_{j\neq i}(P_{ij}^W)^2\widetilde{e}_j^2 + \sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{k\neq i,j} P_{ij}^WP_{kj}^W\widetilde{e}_j\widetilde{e}_k \tag{B.11}$$

so

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{K^2}B_{1,3} &= \frac{1}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{j'\neq i} P_{ij}^2P_{i'j'}^2\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)\sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0)\mathbb{E}\left((\widetilde{e}_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)(\sum_{k\neq i'}(P_{i'k}^W)^2\widetilde{e}_k^2)\right) \\
&\quad + \frac{1}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{j'\neq i} P_{ij}^2P_{i'j'}^2\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)\sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0)\mathbb{E}\left((\widetilde{e}_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)(\sum_{k\neq i'}\sum_{k'\neq i',k} P_{i'k}^WP_{k'k}^W\widetilde{e}_k\widetilde{e}_{k'})\right)
\end{aligned}$$

$$= \frac{1}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0) \mathbb{E} \left((\widetilde{e}_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)(\sum_{k \neq i'} (P_{i'k}^W)^2 \widetilde{e}_k^2) \right)$$
$$\leq \frac{Cp_n^W)}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \leq Cp_n^W = o(1).$$

Fourth, the proof that $\frac{1}{K} B_{2,1} = o_p(1)$ is analogous to that of $\frac{1}{K} B_{1,2} = o_p(1)$. Fifth, using the simple inequality of $|ab| \leq \frac{1}{2}a^2 + \frac{1}{2}b^2$

$$\frac{1}{K^2} B_{2,2} = \frac{4}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0) \mathbb{E} \left((\sum_{k \in [n]} P_{ik}^W \widetilde{e}_k \widetilde{e}_i)(\sum_{k \in [n]} P_{i'k}^W \widetilde{e}_k \widetilde{e}_{i'}) \right)$$
$$\leq \frac{4}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0) \mathbb{E} \left((\sum_{k \in [n]} P_{ik}^W \widetilde{e}_k \widetilde{e}_i) \right)^2$$
$$\leq \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 (\sum_{k \neq i} (P_{ik}^W)^2 \leq Cp_n^W = o(1).$$

Sixth,

$$\frac{1}{K^2} B_{2,3} \overset{(B.11)}{=} \frac{1}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0) \mathbb{E} \left((\sum_{k \neq i} P_{ik}^W \widetilde{e}_k \widetilde{e}_i)(\sum_{k \neq i'} (P_{i'k}^W)^2 \widetilde{e}_k^2 \right)$$
$$+ \frac{1}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0) \mathbb{E} \left((\sum_{\ell \neq i} P_{i\ell}^W \widetilde{e}_\ell \widetilde{e}_i)(\sum_{k \neq i'} \sum_{k' \neq i', k} P_{i'k}^W P_{k'k}^W \widetilde{e}_k \widetilde{e}_{k'}) \right)$$
$$\leq \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0) P_{ii}^W$$
$$+ \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \sigma_{j'}^2(\beta_0) \sum_{\ell \neq i} (|P_{i\ell}^W P_{i'\ell}^W P_{i\ell}^W| + (P_{i\ell}^W)^2 |P_{ii'}^W|)$$
$$\leq \frac{Cp_n^W}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \leq Cp_n^W = o(1).$$

Seventh, the proof that $\frac{1}{K} B_{3,1} = o_p(1)$ is analogous to that of $\frac{1}{K} B_{1,3} = o_p(1)$. Eighth, that $\frac{1}{K} B_{3,2} = o_p(1)$ is analogous to that of $\frac{1}{K} B_{2,3} = o_p(1)$. Finally, using $2|ab| \leq a^2 + b^2$,

$$\frac{1}{K^2} B_{3,3} \leq \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \mathbb{E} \left((\sum_{k \in [n]} P_{ik}^W \widetilde{e}_k)^2 (\sum_{k \in [n]} P_{i'k}^W \widetilde{e}_k)^2 \right)$$
$$\leq \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \left(\sum_{k \in [n]} \sum_{k' \in [n]} (P_{ik}^W)^2 (P_{i'k'}^W)^2 + \sum_{k \in [n]} \sum_{k' \in [n]} |P_{ik}^W P_{i'k}^W P_{ik'}^W P_{i'k'}^W| \right)$$

$$\leq \frac{C(p_n^W)^2}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \leq C(p_n^W)^2 = o(1)$$

The proof of (B.10) is complete.

Step 2: We complete the proof.
Note that we can write $e_i(\beta_0) = e_i^2 + \Delta^2(\Pi_i^2 + v_i^2 + 2\Pi_i v_i) + 2\Delta v_i e_i + 2\Delta \Pi_i e_i$, so

$$e_i^2(\beta_0) - \sigma_i^2(\beta_0) = (e_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2) + \Delta^2(v_i^2 - \widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2) + 2\Delta\Pi_i v_i + 2\Delta\Pi_i e_i + 2\Delta(v_i e_i - \widetilde{\gamma}_i) + \Delta^2\Pi_i^2$$

Note that by the same proof as step 1, we have

$$\frac{1}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 v_i^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) = \frac{1}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) + o_p(1) \tag{B.12}$$

and

$$\frac{1}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 v_i e_i \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) = \frac{1}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \widetilde{\gamma}_i \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) + o_p(1) \tag{B.13}$$

Finally, we will show that

$$\frac{1}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \Pi_i e_i = o_p(1) \tag{B.14}$$

and

$$\frac{1}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \Pi_i v_i = o_p(1) \tag{B.15}$$

We will only show (B.14) since (B.15) follows the same proof. By the inequality $(a+b)^2 \leq 2a^2 + 2b^2$ and $e_i = \widetilde{e}_i - (P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
&\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \Pi_i e_i \right)^2 \\
&\leq 2\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \Pi_i \widetilde{e}_i \right)^2 + 2\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \Pi_i (P_i^W)'\widetilde{e} \right)^2 \equiv A_1 + A_2 \overset{(i)}{=} o(1),
\end{aligned}$$

where (i) follows from

$$A_1 \leq \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i,j,j' \in [n]} P_{ij}^2 P_{ij'}^2 \leq \frac{C p_n}{K} = o(1)$$

and

$$A_2 \leq \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i,i',j,j'} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \sum_{\ell \in [n]} |P_{i\ell}^W P_{i'\ell}^W| \overset{(ii)}{\leq} \frac{C p_n^W}{K^2} \sum_{i,i',j,j'} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 = C p_n^W = o(1)$$

where (ii) follows from Cauchy-Schwartz inequality. Therefore, by Markov inequality we have (B.14). Combining (B.10)-(B.15) yields Lemma B.2

□

Lemma B.3. *Suppose Assumption 1, 2 and 3 holds. Fix any Δ not necessarily zero. For either fixed or diverging K, consider any sub-sequence $n_j \subset n$. Then there exists a further sub-sequence $n_{j_k} \subset n_j$ such that*

$$\max_{i \in [K]} (\widetilde{w}_{i,n_{j_k}} - w_{i,n_{j_k}} - \lambda_{i,n_{j_k}}^H)^2 = o_p(1)$$

where $\Lambda_H = (\lambda_{1,n}^H, ..., \lambda_{K,n}^H)$ are the eigenvalues of $\Omega_H(\beta_0) := \frac{U' H_n U}{\sum_{i \in [n]} P_{ii} \sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}$, $H_n := diag(T_{1,n}, ..., T_{n,n})$ and $T_{i,n} := \Delta^2 \Pi_i^2$. Furthermore,
(i) for $K \to \infty$, $\max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n} = o(K^{-1/2})$;
(ii) for fixed K, if w_n converges to a limit under the full-sequence (i.e. $||w_n - w^*||_F = o(1)$), then

$$\max_{i \in [K]} (\widetilde{w}_{i,n} - w_{i,n} - \lambda_{i,n}^H)^2 = o_p(1)$$

Proof of Lemma B.3:
For notational simplicity, we abuse notation and write $T_i \equiv T_{i,n}$. Furthermore, we write $\widehat{\Lambda}(\beta_0)$ and $\Lambda(\beta_0)$ as $\widehat{\Lambda}$ and Λ respectively. Note that for both fixed and diverging K, we have

$$\frac{1}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 (e_i^2(\beta_0) - \sigma_i^2(\beta_0) - T_i)(e_j^2(\beta_0) - \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) - T_j) = o_p(1) \tag{B.16}$$

where the last equality follows from

$$\frac{2}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 (e_i^2(\beta_0) - \sigma_i^2(\beta_0) - T_i)(e_j^2(\beta_0) - \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) - T_i) = \frac{2}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 (e_i^2(\beta_0) - T_i)(e_j^2(\beta_0) - T_j)$$
$$+ \frac{2}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \sigma_i^2(\beta_0) \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) - \frac{2}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 (e_i^2(\beta_0) - T_i) \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) - \frac{2}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 (e_j^2(\beta_0) - T_j) \sigma_i^2(\beta_0)$$
$$\overset{(i)}{=} 2\Phi_1 - \frac{4}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 (e_i^2(\beta_0) - T_i) \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) + o_p(1) \overset{(ii)}{=} 2\Phi_1 - 2\Phi_1 + o_p(1) = o_p(1)$$

where (i) follows from noting that by repeating the proof of Theorem C.0.1 will show that

$$\frac{2}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 (e_i^2(\beta_0) - T_i)(e_j^2(\beta_0) - T_j) = \frac{2}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \sigma_i^2(\beta_0) \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) + o_p(1) = \Phi_1 + o_p(1);$$

(ii) follows from noting that by repeating the proof of **Step 2** in Lemma B.2, we can show in a similar manner that

$$\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(e_i^2(\beta_0)-T_i)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)=\Phi_1+o_p(1).$$

Fixed K case: Assume first that K is fixed. Then we have

$$\begin{aligned}&\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2(e_i^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)-T_i)(e_j^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)-T_j)\\&=\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2(e_i^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)-T_i)(e_j^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)-T_j)\\&+\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}^2\mathbb{E}(e_i^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)-T_i)^2=o_p(1)\end{aligned}$$

where the last equality follows from (B.16) and

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}^2\mathbb{E}(e_i^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))^2\leq\frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}^2\leq Cp_n=\frac{p_n}{K}K=o(1)$$

for fixed K. Therefore

$$\begin{aligned}&||U'\hat{\Lambda}U-U'\Lambda U-U'H_nU||_F^2=\mathbb{E}||U'(\hat{\Lambda}-\Lambda-H_n)U||_F^2\\&=\mathbb{E}trace(U'(\hat{\Lambda}-\Lambda-H_n)UU'(\hat{\Lambda}-\Lambda-H_n)U)\\&=trace\left((Z'Z)^{-1/2}\sum_{i\in[n]}Z_iZ_i'(e_i^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)-T_i)(Z'Z)^{-1}\sum_{j\in[n]}Z_iZ_i'(e_j^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)-T_j)(Z'Z)^{-1/2}\right)\\&=\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2(e_i^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)-T_i)(e_j^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)-T_j)=o_p(1),\end{aligned}$$

which gives us

$$||U'\hat{\Lambda}U-U'\Lambda U-U'H_nU||_F=o_p(1)\tag{B.17}$$

Then we have

$$\begin{aligned}&||\widehat{\Omega}_{s,n}(\beta_0)-\Omega_{s,n}(\beta_0)-\Omega_H(\beta_0)||_F^2=\left|\left|\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\cdot U'(\hat{\Lambda}-H_n)U-\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)U'\Lambda U}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)\cdot\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}\right|\right|_F^2\\&=\frac{1/K^2}{\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)\cdot\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\right)^2}\left|\left|\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\cdot U'(\hat{\Lambda}-H_n)U-\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0))U'\Lambda U\right|\right|_F^2\end{aligned}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\overset{(i)}{=} \frac{1/K^2}{(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))^4 + o_p(1)} \left|\left|\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\cdot U'(\hat{\Lambda}-H_n)U - \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)U'\Lambda U\right|\right|_F^2 \\
&\overset{(ii)}{\leq} \frac{2/K^2}{(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))^4 + o_p(1)} \left|\left|\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\cdot U'(\hat{\Lambda}-\Lambda-H_n)U\right|\right|_F^2 \\
&+ \frac{2/K^2}{(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))^4 + o_p(1)} \left|\left|\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(e_i^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))\cdot U'\Lambda U\right|\right|_F^2 \\
&\leq \frac{2}{(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))^4 + o_p(1)} \left|\left|\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\right|\right|_F^2 \cdot \left|\left|U'(\hat{\Lambda}-\Lambda-H_n)U\right|\right|_F^2 \\
&+ \frac{2}{(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))^4 + o_p(1)} \left|\left|\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(e_i^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))\right|\right|_F^2 \cdot \left|\left|U'\Lambda U\right|\right|_F^2 \overset{(iii)}{=} o_p(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

where (i) follows from Lemma B.1; (ii) follows from $(a+b)^2 \leq 2a^2+2b^2$; (iii) follows from

$$
\begin{aligned}
&(a)\ \left|\left|\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\right|\right|_F^2 \leq \left|\left|\max_i \sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\right|\right|_F^2 \leq \max_i(\sigma_i^2+\Delta^2\varsigma_i^2+2\Delta\gamma_i) = O(1) \\
&(b)\ \left|\left|\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\{e_i^2(\beta_0)-\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\}\right|\right|_F^2 = ||o_p(1)||_F^2 = o_p(1) \text{ by Lemma } B.1 \\
&(c)\ \left|\left|U'(\hat{\Lambda}-\Lambda-H_n)U\right|\right|_F^2 = o_p(1) \text{ by } (B.17) \\
&(d)\ \left|\left|U'\Lambda U\right|\right|_F^2 = \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2 = O(K) = O(1) \\
&(e)\ \frac{1}{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)} \leq \frac{1}{\frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}} = \frac{1}{\underline{C}} = O(1).
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
||\Omega_{s,n}(\beta_0)||_F^2 &= \frac{1}{(\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))^2}||U'\Lambda U||_F^2 = \frac{1}{(\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0) \\
&\leq \frac{1}{C_1}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0) = O(1).
\end{aligned}
$$

therefore, by Bolzano-Weierstrass Theorem, for every sub-sequence n_j there exists a further sub-sequence n_{j_k} such that $\Omega_{s,n_{j_k}}(\beta_0) \to \Omega^*(\beta_0)$. Let w^* to be the eigenvalues of $\Omega^*(\beta_0)$, so that $w_i^* \geq 0$ and $\sum_{i\in K} w_i^* = 1$. By continuous mapping theorem, $w_{i,n_{j_k}} \to w_i^*$ for each $i \in [K]$. By $||\widehat{\Omega}_{s,n}(\beta_0) - \Omega_{s,n}(\beta_0) - \Omega_H(\beta_0)||_F^2 = o_p(1)$ and $||\Omega_{s,n_{j_k}}(\beta_0) - \Omega^*(\beta_0)||_F^2 = o(1)$, we know

$$
||\widehat{\Omega}_{s,n_{j_k}}(\beta_0) - \Omega^*(\beta_0) - \Omega_H(\beta_0)||_F^2 = o_p(1)
$$

Given that $\widetilde{w}_n$ are the eigenvalues of $\widehat{\Omega}_{s,n}(\beta_0)$, by continuous mapping theorem $\widetilde{w}_{n_{j_k}} - \lambda^H_{n_{j_k}} \xrightarrow{p} w^*$. Clearly this means that $\max_{i\in[K]}(\widetilde{w}_{i,n_{j_k}} - w_{i,n_{j_k}} - \lambda^H_{i,n_{j_k}})^2 = o_p(1)$. This concludes the proof for fixed K.

Diverging K case: Assume now that $K \to \infty$.
Note first that

$$\frac{1}{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)} \leq \frac{1}{\frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}} = \frac{1}{\underline{C}} \leq C.$$

We will show that[30]

$$\max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n} = o_p(K^{-1/2}) = o_p(1) \tag{B.18}$$

To this end, denote $||\cdot||_S$ as the spectral-norm. Observe that

$$\begin{aligned}\max_i w_{i,n} = ||\Omega_s(\beta_0)||_S &= \frac{1}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}||U'\Lambda U||_S \leq \frac{1}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}||U||_S^2||\Lambda||_S \\ &\overset{(i)}{=} \frac{1}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}||\Lambda||_S = \frac{\max_i \sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)} \overset{(ii)}{\leq} \frac{C/K}{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)} = o(K^{-1/2})\end{aligned} \tag{B.19}$$

where (i) follows by $U'U = I_K$; (ii) follows from expression (B.1). Furthermore, we have

$$\max_i \lambda^H_{i,n} = ||\Omega_H(\beta_0)||_S = \frac{||U'H_nU||_S}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)} \leq \frac{||H_n||_S}{K\underline{C}} = \frac{\max_i \Delta^2\Pi_i^2}{K\underline{C}} \leq \frac{C}{K} = o(K^{-1/2}) \tag{B.20}$$

Next, we can orthogonally diagonalize $\Omega_s(\beta_0) = Q_1'D_wQ_1$, $\widehat{\Omega}_s(\beta_0) = Q_2'D_{\widetilde{w}}Q_2$ and $\Omega_H(\beta_0) = Q_3'\Lambda_HQ_3$, where $D_{\widetilde{w}} = diag(\widetilde{w}_{1,n},...,\widetilde{w}_{K,n})$, $D_w = diag(w_{1,n},...,w_{K,n})$; $Q_1'Q_1 = Q_1'Q_1 = I_K = Q_2'Q_2 = Q_2Q_2' = Q_3'Q_3 = Q_3Q_3'$. Then

$$\begin{aligned}&\max_{i\in[n]}(\widetilde{w}_{i,n} - w_{i,n} - \lambda^H_{i,n})^2 = ||D_{\widetilde{w}} - D_w - \Lambda_H||_S^2 \overset{(i)}{=} ||\widehat{\Omega}_s(\beta_0) - \mathcal{A}'\Omega_s(\beta_0)\mathcal{A} - \mathcal{B}'\Omega_H(\beta_0)\mathcal{B}||_S^2 \\ &\leq \Big(||\widehat{\Omega}_s(\beta_0) - \Omega_s(\beta_0) - \Omega_H(\beta_0)||_S + ||\Omega_s(\beta_0) - \mathcal{A}'\Omega_s(\beta_0)\mathcal{A} + \Omega_H(\beta_0) - \mathcal{B}'\Omega_H(\beta_0)\mathcal{B}||_S\Big)^2 \\ &\overset{(ii)}{\leq} 4||\widehat{\Omega}_s(\beta_0) - \Omega_s(\beta_0) - \Omega_H(\beta_0)||_S^2 + 4||\Omega_s(\beta_0) - \mathcal{A}'\Omega_s(\beta_0)\mathcal{A}||_S^2 + 4||\Omega_H(\beta_0) - \mathcal{B}'\Omega_H(\beta_0)\mathcal{B}||_S^2 \\ &\overset{(iii)}{\leq} 4||\widehat{\Omega}_s(\beta_0) - \Omega_s(\beta_0) - \Omega_H(\beta_0)||_S^2 + o(K^{-1})\end{aligned} \tag{B.21}$$

where (i) follows from $\mathcal{A}' := Q_1'Q_2$ and $\mathcal{B}' := Q_1'Q_3$; (ii) follows from the simple inequality $(a+b)^2 \leq 2a^2 + 2b^2$; the first part of (iii) follows from

$$4||\Omega_s(\beta_0) - \mathcal{A}'\Omega_s(\beta_0)\mathcal{A}||_S^2 \leq 8||\Omega_s(\beta_0)||_S^2 + 8||\mathcal{A}'\Omega_s(\beta_0)\mathcal{A}||_S^2 \overset{(iv)}{\leq} 16||\Omega_s(\beta_0)||_S^2 \overset{(v)}{=} o(K^{-1})$$

[30]The reason we show that $\max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n} = o_p(K^{-1/2})$ instead of showing $o_p(1)$ immediately is that we will be using this property in the proof of Theorem 2 later on

with (iv) following from $\mathcal{A}'\mathcal{A} = I_K$ and (v) following in the same manner as (B.19). The second part of (iii) follows from

$$4||\Omega_H(\beta_0) - \mathcal{B}'\Omega_H(\beta_0)\mathcal{B}||_S^2 \leq 16||\Omega_H(\beta_0)||_S^2 \leq \frac{||U||_S^2||H_n||_S^2}{(\sum_{i\in[K]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))^2} \leq \frac{||H_n||_S^2}{K^2\underline{C}^2} \leq \frac{C}{K^2} = o(K^{-1}).$$

Next, we can express

$$\begin{aligned}
||\widehat{\Omega}_s(\beta_0) - \Omega_s(\beta_0) - \Omega_H(\beta_0)||_S^2 &= \left|\left|\frac{U'\hat{\Lambda}U}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)} - \frac{U'(\Lambda - H_n)U}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}\right|\right|_S^2 \\
&\leq 2\left|\left|\frac{U'(\hat{\Lambda} - \Lambda - H_n)U}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}\right|\right|_S^2 + 2\left|\left|\frac{U'(\Lambda - H_n)U}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)} - \frac{U'(\Lambda - H_n)U}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}\right|\right|_S^2 \\
&\leq 2\left|\left|\frac{U'(\hat{\Lambda} - \Lambda - H_n)U}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}\right|\right|_S^2 + \frac{2(\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0) - \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0))^2 \cdot ||U'(\Lambda - H_n)U||_S^2}{\left(\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0) \cdot \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\right)^2} \\
&\overset{(i)}{=} \frac{2||U'(\hat{\Lambda} - \Lambda - H_n)U||_S^2}{(\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0))^2} + o(K^{-2})
\end{aligned} \tag{B.22}$$

where (i) follows from Lemma B.1 and $||U'(\Lambda - H_n)U||_S^2 \leq ||\Lambda - H_n||_S^2 = \max_i(\sigma_i^2(\beta_0) - \Delta^2\Pi_i^2)^2 \leq C$, in the same manner as in (B.19). We now separate the problem into two cases now to consider: **(A)** $\frac{K}{n} = o(1)$ and **(B)** $\frac{K}{n} \to c^* > 0$[31]. Suppose for the moment that we are under case **(A)**. Then

$$\begin{aligned}
\left|\left|U'(\hat{\Lambda} - \Lambda - H_n)U\right|\right|_S^2 &\leq \left|\left|U'(\hat{\Lambda} - \Lambda - H_n)U\right|\right|_F^2 \\
&= \sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2(e_i^2(\beta_0) - \sigma_i^2(\beta_0) - T_i)(e_j^2(\beta_0) - \sigma_j^2(\beta_0) - T_j) + \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2(e_i^2(\beta_0) - \sigma_i^2(\beta_0) - T_i)^2 \\
&\overset{(ii)}{=} o(K) + \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2(e_i^2(\beta_0) - \sigma_i^2(\beta_0) - T_i)^2 \overset{(iii)}{=} o(K)
\end{aligned}$$

where (ii) follows from (B.16) and (iii) follows from

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2(e_i^2(\beta_0) - \sigma_i^2(\beta_0) - T_i)^2\right) \leq C\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2 \leq Cp_n\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} = Cp_n = o(1)$$

since $p_n \leq \overline{C}\frac{K}{n} = o(1)$ under case **(A)**, together with assumption 3. Therefore, by Lemma B.1 we have

$$\frac{2||U'(\hat{\Lambda} - \Lambda - H_n)U||_S^2}{(\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0))^2} = o(K^{-1}) \tag{B.23}$$

[31]Note that **(B)** should really be for some sub-sequence $\frac{K}{n}$ rather than the full sequence. However, we can always assume W.L.O.G that **(B)** holds for the full sequence since the result of Lemma B.3 is provided for some sub-sequence.

so that combining (B.19), (B.20), (B.21),(B.22) and (B.23) yields

$$\max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 \leq 4\max_i(\widetilde{w}_{i,n} - w_{i,n} - \lambda_{i,n}^H)^2 + 4\max_i w_{i,n}^2 + 4\max_i(\lambda_{i,n}^H)^2 = o(K^{-1})$$

which proves (B.18).

Next, suppose we are now under case **(B)**. Denote $\widehat{\Lambda} := diag(e_1^2 + \Delta^2 v_1^2 + 2\Delta e_1 v_1, ..., e_n^2 + \Delta^2 v_n^2 + 2\Delta e_n v_n)$ and $\Lambda^\dagger := 2diag(\Delta\Pi_1 e_1 + \Delta^2\Pi_1 v_1, ..., \Delta\pi_n e_n + \Delta^2\Pi_n v_n)$. Then

$$||U'(\hat{\Lambda} - \Lambda - H_n)U||_S^2 = ||U'(\widehat{\Lambda} - \Lambda + \Lambda^\dagger)U||_2^s \leq 2||U'(\widehat{\Lambda} - \Lambda)U||_S^2 + 2||U'\Lambda^\dagger U||_S^2 \tag{B.24}$$

We first show that the preceding equation is $o(K)$. To begin, observe that

$$\begin{aligned} ||U'\Lambda^\dagger U||_S^2 \leq ||U'\Lambda^\dagger U||_F^2 &= 4\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2(\Delta\Pi_i e_i + \Delta^2\Pi_i v_i)(\Delta\Pi_j e_j + \Delta^2\Pi_j v_j) \\ &= 4\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2(\Delta^2\Pi_i\Pi_j e_i e_j + 2\Delta^3\Pi_i\Pi_j e_i v_j + \Delta^4\Pi_i\Pi_j v_i v_j) \end{aligned} \tag{B.25}$$

Furthermore,

$$\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i\Pi_j e_i e_j = \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i\Pi_j\left(\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_j - 2\widetilde{e}_j(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e} + (P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}(P_j^W)'\widetilde{e}\right) = o(K) \tag{B.26}$$

where the last equality follows from

$$(a)\quad \mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i\Pi_j\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_j\right)^2 \leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^4 + \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^4 \leq C\frac{p_n}{K} = o(1)$$

$$(b)\quad \mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i\Pi_j\widetilde{e}_j(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}\right)^2 \leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,i',j'\in[n]} P_{ij}^2P_{i'j'}^2|P_{ij}^W P_{i'j'}^W + P_{ij'}^W P_{i'j}^W| \leq Cp_n^W = o(1)$$

$$(c)\quad \mathbb{E}\left|\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i\Pi_j(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}(P_j^W)'\widetilde{e}\right| \overset{(i)}{\leq} \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i^2\mathbb{E}((P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 \leq \frac{C}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P_{i\ell}^W)^2$$
$$\leq Cp_n = o(1)$$

where (i) follows from $2|ab| \leq a^2 + b^2$. In the same way as we have shown (B.26), we can show that

$$\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i\Pi_j e_i v_j = o(K)$$

and

$$\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i\Pi_j v_i v_j = o(K),$$

so that by (B.25) we can conclude

$$||U'\Lambda^{\dagger}U||_S^2 = o(K). \tag{B.27}$$

Next, we will show that

$$||U'(\widehat{\Lambda} - \Lambda)U||_S^2 = o(K) \tag{B.28}$$

We can express

$$\widehat{\Lambda} = diag(e_1^2, ..., e_n^2) + \Delta^2 diag(v_1^2, ..., v_n^2) + 2\Delta diag(e_1v_1, ..., e_nv_n) \equiv \widehat{\Lambda}_1 + \widehat{\Lambda}_2 + \widehat{\Lambda}_3$$

and

$$\Lambda = diag(\widetilde{\sigma}_1^2, ..., \widetilde{\sigma}_n^2) + \Delta^2 diag(\widetilde{\varsigma}_1^2, ..., \widetilde{\varsigma}_n^2) + 2\Delta diag(\widetilde{\gamma}_1, ..., \widetilde{\gamma}_n) \equiv \Lambda_1 + \Lambda_2 + \Lambda_3$$

Then by using $2|ab| \leq a^2 + b^2$ we have

$$||U'(\widehat{\Lambda} - \Lambda)U||_S^2 \leq 4||U'(\widehat{\Lambda}_1 - \Lambda_1)U||_S^2 + 4||U'(\widehat{\Lambda}_2 - \Lambda_2)U||_S^2 + 4||U'(\widehat{\Lambda}_3 - \Lambda_3)U||_S^2.$$

Therefore, to show (B.28) it suffices to show

$$||U'(\widehat{\Lambda}_1 - \Lambda_1)U||_S^2 = o(K), \tag{B.29}$$

since the other terms can be shown in the same way. To this end, recall that $e_i^2 = \widetilde{e}_i^2 + ((P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 - 2\widetilde{e}_i(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}$. Then define $\widehat{\Lambda}_{1,1} := diag(\widetilde{e}_1^2, ..., \widetilde{e}_n^2)$ so that

$$\begin{aligned}
&||U'(\widehat{\Lambda}_1 - \Lambda_1)U||_S^2 \leq 2||\widehat{\Lambda}_{1,1} - \Lambda_1||_S^2 + 2||U'(\widehat{\Lambda}_1 - \widehat{\Lambda}_{1,1})U||_S^2 \\
&\leq 2||\widehat{\Lambda}_{1,1} - \Lambda_1||_S^2 + 2||U'(\widehat{\Lambda}_1 - \widehat{\Lambda}_{1,1})U||_F^2 = \max_i (e_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)^2 + \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2((P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2((P_j^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 \\
&+ 4\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2(\widetilde{e}_i(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})(\widetilde{e}_j(P_j^W)'\widetilde{e}) - 4\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{e}_i(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}((P_j^W)'\widetilde{e})^2
\end{aligned} \tag{B.30}$$

By Van der Vaart and Wellner (1996)[Lemma 2.2.2] and noting the l_p-norm inequality $||f||_1 \leq ||f||_2$, defining $f := \max_i(\widetilde{e}_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)^2$ we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\max_i(e_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)^2\right) = \frac{1}{K}||f||_1 \leq \frac{1}{K}||f||_2 \leq \frac{n^{1/2}}{K}\max_i\left(\mathbb{E}(e_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)^4\right)^{1/2} \\
\leq C\frac{n^{1/2}}{K} = C\frac{n^{1/2}}{K^{1/2}}\frac{1}{K^{1/2}} \leq C\frac{1}{K^{1/2}} = o(1).
\end{aligned}$$

under case **(B)**. Furthermore,

$$(a) \quad \mathbb{E}\left(\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2((P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2((P_j^W)'\widetilde{e})^2\right) \leq \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2\mathbb{E}((P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^4$$

$$\leq \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 (\sum_{\ell\in[n]} (P_{i\ell}^W)^4 + \sum_{\ell\in[n]} \sum_{\ell'\in[n]} (P_{i\ell}^W)^2 (P_{i\ell'}^W)^2) \leq (p_n^W)^2 K = o(K)$$

$$(b) \quad \mathbb{E}\left(\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 |(\widetilde{e}_i (P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})(\widetilde{e}_j (P_j^W)'\widetilde{e})| \right) \leq \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 \mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i^2 ((P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2$$

$$\leq C \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 \sum_{\ell\in[n]} (P_{i\ell}^W)^2 \leq p_n^W \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 = o(K)$$

$$(c) \quad 2\mathbb{E}\left| \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 \widetilde{e}_i (P_i^W)'\widetilde{e} ((P_j^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 \right| \leq \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i (P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 + \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 \mathbb{E}((P_j^W)'\widetilde{e})^4$$

Putting everything together into (B.30) yields (B.29), which in turn yields (B.28). Combining (B.24), (B.27) and (B.28) yields

$$||U'(\hat{\Lambda} - \Lambda - H_n)U||_S^2 = o(K)$$

Combining the preceding equation with Lemma B.1, (B.19), (B.20), (B.21) and (B.22) yields

$$\max_i \widetilde{w}_{i,n}^2 \leq 4 \max_i (\widetilde{w}_{i,n} - w_{i,n} - \lambda_{i,n}^H)^2 + 4 \max_i w_{i,n}^2 + 4 \max_i (\lambda_{i,n}^H)^2 = o(K^{-1})$$

which proves (B.18) for **Case (B)**. The proof for diverging K case is complete.

□

Lemma B.4. *(Conditional distributional convergence implies unconditional distributional convergence) Suppose we have real random variables $X, X_1, X_2, X_3, ...$ defined on a probability space $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$. Consider any sub-sigma-field $\mathcal{A} \subset \mathcal{F}$ such that $\mathbb{P}$-almost everywhere, for any Borel set $B \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})$ we have $\mathbb{P}(X_i \in B|\mathcal{A})(\omega) \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{P}(X \in B|\mathcal{A})(\omega)$. Then $X_i \rightsquigarrow X$.*

Proof of Lemma B.4:
We need to show that for any function $f \in C_b(\mathbb{R})$, where $C_b(\mathbb{R})$ is the set of continuous and bounded functions on $\mathbb{R}$, we can obtain

$$\mathbb{E}f(X_i) \to \mathbb{E}f(X) \tag{B.31}$$

By Dudley (2002)[Theorem 10.2.5], we can express

$$\mathbb{E}\left(f(X_i)|\mathcal{A}\right)(\omega) = \int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x) \mathbb{P}_{X_i|\mathcal{A}}(dx, \omega) \quad \forall \omega \in N_i^c \tag{B.32}$$

where N_i is the negligible set for each $i \in [n]$. Define $N := \cup_{i\in\mathbb{Z}_+} N_i$ where $\mathbb{Z}_+ := \{0, 1, 2, ...\}$, so that (B.32) holds for any $\omega \in N^c$, with $\mathbb{P}N^c = 1$. For any $w \in N^c$, by our assumption we know $\mathbb{P}(X_i \in B|\mathcal{A})(\omega)$ weakly converges to $\mathbb{P}(X \in B|\mathcal{A})(\omega)$. Therefore, for every ω,

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x) \mathbb{P}_{X_i|\mathcal{A}}(dx, \omega) \to \int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x) \mathbb{P}_{X|\mathcal{A}}(dx, \omega).$$

By Dudley (2002)[Theorem 10.2.2], for every fixed ω, $\mathbb{P}_{X_i|\mathcal{A}}(dx, \omega)$ is probability measure over

$x \in \mathbb{R}$. Hence, by dominated convergence Theorem and (B.32)

$$\mathbb{E}f(X_i) = \mathbb{E}\left(\mathbb{E}\left(f(X_i)|\mathcal{A}\right)(\omega)\right) = \int_{\omega \in N^c} \int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x) \mathbb{P}_{X_i|\mathcal{A}}(dx, \omega) \mathbb{P}(d\omega)$$
$$\to \int_{\omega \in N^c} \int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x) \mathbb{P}_{X|\mathcal{A}}(dx, \omega) \mathbb{P}(d\omega) = \mathbb{E}f(X)$$

which proves (B.31)

□

Lemma B.5. *Assume that we do not have controls W in the data-generating process of (2.1). Fix any $\Delta \neq 0$ and let $\frac{Z'\Lambda_\Pi}{\sqrt{n}} = \Theta_K \in \mathbb{R}^{K \times n}$ such that $\Theta_K \mathbb{1}_n = \widetilde{\theta}_K \in \mathbb{R}^K$ is fixed for every fixed K, where $\Lambda_\Pi := diag(\Pi_1, ..., \Pi_n)$ and $\mathbb{1}_n \in \mathbb{R}^n$ is a vector of ones. Suppose that for every fixed K, $||Z'(\xi\xi' - \mathbb{E}\xi\xi')Z||_F = o_p(1)$ and assumption 4 holds, where $\xi_i := e_i + \Delta v_i$. Furthermore, assume that $\lambda_{min}(\Theta_K'\Theta_K) \geq C_1 > 0$, $\lambda_{max}(\Sigma_{1,K}(\Delta)) \leq C_2 < \infty$, and $||\widetilde{\theta}_K||_F^2/K < \frac{C_1}{C_2}$, where C_1, C_2 does not depend on K. Then*

$$\lim_{K\to\infty} \lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left((Z'e(\beta_0))'(Z'\widehat{\Lambda}(\beta_0)Z)^{-1}(Z'e(\beta_0)) > q_{1-\alpha}(\chi^2_K)\right) = 0$$

where $\widehat{\Lambda}(\beta_0) := diag(e_1^2(\beta_0), ..., e_n^2(\beta_0))$

Proof of Lemma B.5:
Fix some K. Define $J_{n,K} := (Z'e(\beta_0))'(Z'\widehat{\Lambda}(\beta_0)Z)^{-1}(Z'e(\beta_0))$ and $\Sigma_{1,K}(\Delta) := \mathbb{I}_{2K}'\Sigma(\Delta)\mathbb{I}_{2K} \in \mathbb{R}^{K\times K}$, where $\mathbb{I}_{2K} = (I_K, I_K)'$. Then $e_i(\beta_0)^2 = \xi_i^2 + \Delta^2\Pi_i^2 + 2\Delta\Pi_i\xi_i$ and $Z'e(\beta_0) = Z'\xi + \Delta\sqrt{n}\widetilde{\theta}_K$.

$$n^{-1/2}Z'e(\beta_0) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}\left(\Delta\Sigma_{1,K}^{1/2}(\Delta)\widetilde{\theta}_K, \Sigma_1(\Delta)\right) \tag{B.33}$$

where the convergence follows from the Lindeberg-Feller Central-Limit-Theorem, assumption 4, $\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{n^2} = o(1)$ and $||Z'(\xi\xi' - \mathbb{E}\xi\xi')Z||_F = o_p(1)$. The Lindeberg-Feller condition can be verified by fixing any $\eta > 0$ and observing that

$$\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]} \mathbb{E}\{||Z_i\xi||_F^2 1(||Z_i\xi||_F > \eta\sqrt{n})\} \overset{(i)}{\leq} \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]} \sqrt{\mathbb{E}||Z_i\xi||_F^4 \mathbb{P}(||Z_i\xi||_F > \eta\sqrt{n})}$$
$$\overset{(iii)}{\leq} \frac{C}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]} \frac{\mathbb{E}||Z_i\xi_i||_F^2}{\eta n} \leq \frac{C}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]} \frac{1}{\eta n} = \frac{C}{\eta n} \to 0$$

where (i) follows from the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality; (ii) follows from $\mathbb{E}||Z_i\xi_i||_F^4 \leq \max_i ||Z_i||_F^4 \mathbb{E}\xi_i^4 \leq C$; (iii) follows from Markov-inequality. Furthermore, we have

$$\frac{Z'\widehat{\Lambda}(\beta_0)Z}{n} = \Sigma_{1,K}(\Delta) + \Delta^2\Theta_K'\Theta_K + o_p(1) \tag{B.34}$$

where the equality in the preceding equation follows from Markov inequality and

$$\mathbb{E}\left|\left|\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} Z_iZ_i'\Pi_i\xi_i}{n}\right|\right|_F^2 = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} \mathbb{E}\xi_i^2\Pi_i^2 trace(Z_iZ_i'Z_iZ_i')}{n^2} \leq \frac{C\sum_{i\in[n]} \Pi_i^2 \sup_i ||Z_i||_F^4}{n^2} \leq \frac{\Pi'\Pi}{n^2} = o(1)$$

Therefore, by (B.33) and (B.34), we have

$$\begin{aligned} J_{n,K} &\rightsquigarrow \mathcal{Z}(\Delta\widetilde{\theta}_K)'(I_K + \Delta^2\Sigma_1(\Delta)^{-1/2}\Theta_K'\Theta\Sigma_{1,K}(\Delta)^{-1/2})^{-1}\mathcal{Z}(\Delta\widetilde{\theta}_K) \\ &\leq \frac{\chi^2_K(\Delta^2||\widetilde{\theta}_K||_F^2)}{\lambda_{min}(I_K + \Delta^2\Sigma_{1,K}(\Delta)^{-1/2}\Theta_K'\Theta_K\Sigma_{1,K}(\Delta)^{-1/2})} \\ &= \frac{\chi^2_K(\Delta^2||\widetilde{\theta}_K||_F^2)}{1 + \Delta^2\lambda_{min}(\Sigma_{1,K}(\Delta)^{-1/2}\Theta_K'\Theta_K\Sigma_{1,K}(\Delta)^{-1/2})} \\ &\leq \frac{\chi^2_K(\Delta^2||\widetilde{\theta}_K||_F^2)}{1 + \Delta^2\lambda_{min}(\Sigma_{1,K}(\Delta)^{-1})\lambda_{min}(\Theta_K'\Theta_K)} \\ &= \frac{\chi^2_K(\Delta^2||\widetilde{\theta}_K||_F^2)}{1 + \Delta^2\frac{\lambda_{min}(\Theta_K'\Theta_K)}{\lambda_{max}(\Sigma_{1,K}(\Delta))}} \leq \frac{\chi^2_K(\Delta^2||\widetilde{\theta}_K||_F^2)}{1 + \Delta^2 C_3}, \end{aligned} \tag{B.35}$$

where $C_3 > 0$ is some chosen constant such that it does not depend on K and $\frac{\lambda_{min}(\Theta_K'\Theta_K)}{\lambda_{max}(\Sigma_{1,K}(\Delta))} \geq \frac{C_1}{C_2} \geq C_3 > 0$ by assumption. Finally, note that

$$\frac{\frac{\chi^2_K(\Delta^2||\widetilde{\theta}_K||_F^2}{K})}{1 + \Delta^2 C_3} = \frac{1 + \frac{\Delta^2||\widetilde{\theta}_K||_F^2}{K}}{1 + \Delta^2 C_3} < 1 \tag{B.36}$$

whenever $C_3 > \frac{||\widetilde{\theta}_K||_F^2}{K}$. Since $||\widetilde{\theta}_K||_F^2/K < \frac{C_1}{C_2}$, we can always find such a C_3, so that by noting $q_{1-\alpha}(\frac{\chi^2_K}{K}) \to 1$, combining with (B.35) and (B.36) yields

$$\lim_{K\to\infty}\lim_{n\to\infty}\mathbb{P}\left(J_{n,K} > q_{1-\alpha}(\chi^2_K)\right) \leq \lim_{K\to\infty}\mathbb{P}\left(\frac{\chi^2_K(\Delta^2||\widetilde{\theta}_K||_F^2)}{1 + \Delta^2 C_3} > q_{1-\alpha}(\frac{\chi^2_K}{K})\right) = \mathbb{P}\left(1 - \eta_1 > 1\right) = 0$$

for some $\eta_1 > 0$.

C Two estimators satisfying criteria (2.12)

This section provides proof for the consistency of Crudu et al. (2021) and Mikusheva and Sun (2022)'s estimators under the null, for both fixed and diverging instruments. The diverging instruments case is discussed in the aforementioned papers. We show that under some regularity conditions, consistency under the null still holds for fixed instruments.

Theorem C.0.1 (Standard estimator). *Suppose Assumption 1 and 2 holds. If* $\frac{p_n \Pi'\Pi}{K} = O(1)$*, then for fixed* Δ*,*

$$\begin{aligned}\widehat{\Phi}_1^{standard}(\beta_0) &:= \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 e_i^2(\beta_0)e_j^2(\beta_0) \\ &= \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2(\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0) + 2\Delta^2\Pi_j^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0) + \Delta^4\Pi_i^2\Pi_j^2) + o_p(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i) \\ &= \Phi_1(\beta_0) + \mathcal{D}^{standard}(\Delta) + o_p(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i)\end{aligned}$$

where $\Phi_1(\beta_0) := \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)$

Theorem C.0.2 (Cross-fit estimator). *Suppose Assumption 1 and 2 holds. Furthermore, assume* $p_n\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K}$*. Then*

$$\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta) := \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2[e_i(\beta_0)M_i'e(\beta_0)][e_j(\beta_0)M_j'e(\beta_0)] = \Phi_1(\beta) + o_p(1)$$

where $M := I_n - Z(Z'Z)^{-1}Z'$ *and* $\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 := \frac{P_{ij}^2}{M_{ii}M_{jj}+M_{ij}^2}$*. For fixed* $\Delta \neq 0$*, if* $p_n\frac{\Pi'M\Pi}{K} = O(1)$*, then*

$$\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0) = \Phi_1(\beta_0) + \mathcal{D}^{cf}(\Delta) + o_p(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{D}^{cf}(\Delta) = \mathbb{E}\Bigg(&\frac{2\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 V_i(\Delta)M_i'\Pi V_j(\Delta)M_j'\Pi \\ &+ \frac{2\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2\Pi_i M_i'e(\beta_0)\Pi_j M_j'e(\beta_0) + \frac{4\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 V_i(\Delta)M_i'V(\Delta)V_j(\Delta)M_j'\Pi \\ &+ \frac{4\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 V_i(\Delta)M_i'V(\Delta)\Pi_j M_j'e(\beta_0) + \frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 V_i(\Delta)M_i'\Pi\Pi_j M_j'e(\beta_0)\Bigg)\end{aligned}$$

with $V(\Delta) := e + \Delta v$*.*

C.1 Proof of Theorem C.0.1

Noting that $e_i(\beta_0) = V_i(\Delta) + \Delta\Pi_i$ where $V_i(\Delta) := e_i + \Delta v_i$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\widehat{\Phi}_1^{standard}(\beta_0) &= \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2(V_i^2(\Delta) + \Delta^2\Pi_i^2 + 2\Delta\Pi_i V_i(\Delta))(V_j^2(\Delta) + \Delta^2\Pi_j^2 + 2\Delta\Pi_j V_j(\Delta)) \\
&= \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 V_i^2(\Delta)V_j^2(\Delta) + \frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 V_i^2(\Delta)\Pi_j^2 \\
&+ \frac{8\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\Pi_j V_j(\Delta)V_i^2(\Delta) + \frac{2\Delta^4}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i^2\Pi_j^2 \\
&+ \frac{8\Delta^3}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i^2\Pi_j V_j(\Delta) + \frac{8\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i\Pi_j V_i(\Delta)V_j(\Delta) \\
&\equiv \sum_{\ell=0}^{5} T_\ell
\end{aligned}$$

The proof entails showing that

$$T_0 = \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0) + o_p(1 + \sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i) \tag{C.1}$$

$$T_1 = \frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\Pi_j^2(\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2 + \Delta^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2 + 2\Delta\widetilde{\gamma}_i) + o_p(1 + \Delta^3 + \Delta^4) \tag{C.2}$$

$$T_2 = o_p(1 + \Delta^2 + \Delta^3 \tag{C.3}$$

$$T_3 = \frac{2\Delta^4}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i^2\Pi_j^2 \tag{C.4}$$

$$T_4 = o_p(1 + \Delta^3 + \Delta^4) \tag{C.5}$$

$$T_5 = o_p(1 + \Delta^2 + \Delta^3 + \Delta^4) \tag{C.6}$$

Combining (C.1)–(C.6) yields the second equation of Theorem C.0.1. By recalling that $\sigma_i^2(\beta_0) = \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2 + \Delta^2\widetilde{\zeta}_i^2 + 2\Delta\widetilde{\gamma}_i$. Combining with

$$\frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\Pi_j^2(\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2 + \Delta^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2 + 2\Delta\widetilde{\gamma}_i) \leq \frac{C(\Delta^2 + \Delta^3 + \Delta^4)}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 = C(\Delta^2 + \Delta^3 + \Delta^4)$$

and

$$\frac{2\Delta^4}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i^2\Pi_j^2 \leq \frac{C\Delta^4}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 = C\Delta^4$$

yields the last equation of Theorem C.0.1.

Step 1: We show

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2e_i^2e_j^2=\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2\sigma_j^2+o_p(1) \tag{C.7}$$

By noting $e_i=(\widetilde{e}_i-\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{i\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell)$, we observe

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2e_i^2e_j^2=&\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{e}_j^2-\frac{4}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{e}_i^2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{j\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell\widetilde{e}_j+\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{e}_i^2(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{j\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell)^2\\&+\frac{4}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{e}_j^2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{i\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell\widetilde{e}_i+\frac{8}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{i\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_\ell)(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{j\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_j\widetilde{e}_\ell)\\&-\frac{4}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{i\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell\widetilde{e}_i)(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{j\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell)^2+\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{e}_j^2(\sum_{\ell\in[ni}P_{i\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell)^2\\&-\frac{4}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{\ell j}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell\widetilde{e}_j)(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{i\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell)^2+\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{i\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell)^2(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{j\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell)^2\\\equiv&\sum_{m=1}^9A_m\end{aligned}$$

We will show that $A_m=o_p(1)$ for $m=2,3,...,9$. First,

$$\begin{aligned}&\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{4}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(\widetilde{e}_i^2-\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{j\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell\widetilde{e}_j\right)^2\\&=\frac{16}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{j'\neq i'}P_{ij}^2P_{i'j'}^2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}\sum_{\ell'\in[n]}P_{j\ell}^WP_{j'\ell'}^W\mathbb{E}((\widetilde{e}_i^2-\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)(\widetilde{e}_{i'}^2-\widetilde{\sigma}_{i'}^2))\widetilde{e}_\ell\widetilde{e}_j\widetilde{e}_{\ell'}\widetilde{e}_{j'})\\&\leq\frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{ij}^4(P_{j\ell}^W)^2+\frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{ij}^2P_{\ell i}^2|P_{j\ell}^WP_{ij}^W|+\frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{ij}^2P_{\ell j}^2|P_{j\ell}^WP_{ji}^W|\\&+\frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{ii}^2P_{\ell i}^2\leq\frac{Cp_n^Wp_n}{K}=o(1)\end{aligned}$$

implying that

$$A_2=\frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{j\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell\widetilde{e}_j+o_p(1)$$

Furthermore,

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\varsigma_i^2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P_{j\ell}^W\widetilde{e}_\ell\widetilde{e}_j\right)^2$$

$$= \frac{1}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i'} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \varsigma_i^2 \varsigma_{i'}^2 \sum_{\ell \in [n]} \sum_{\ell' \neq j'} P_{j\ell}^W P_{j'\ell'}^W \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_\ell \widetilde{e}_j \widetilde{e}_{\ell'} \widetilde{e}_{j'})$$
$$\leq \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j}^2 \sum_{\ell \in [n]} (P_{j\ell}^W)^2 + \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i,i' \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{j' \neq i'} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 P_{jj}^W |P_{j'j}^W|$$
$$\leq \frac{C}{K^2} p_n^W K + \frac{C}{K^2} (p_n^W)^2 K^2 = O(p_n^W) = o(1)$$

so that $A_2 = o_p(1)$. We can show that $A_4 = o_p(1)$ analogously. Next,

$$\mathbb{E} A_3 \leq \frac{C}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \sum_{\ell \in [n]} (P_{j\ell}^W)^2 \leq C p_n^W = o(1)$$

so $A_3 = o_p(1)$. Note that $A_7 = o_p(1)$ by the same argument. Next,

$$\mathbb{E} A_9 \leq \frac{C}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \left(\sum_{\ell,k \in [n]} \left((P_{i\ell}^W)^2 (P_{ik}^W)^2 + |P_{i\ell}^W P_{ik}^W P_{jk}^W P_{j\ell}^W| \right) \right) \leq C (p_n^W)^2 = o(1)$$

so $A_9 = o_p(1)$. By the simple inequality of $|ab| \leq \frac{1}{2}a^2 + \frac{1}{2}b^2$,

$$\mathbb{E} \left| \frac{8}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 (\sum_{\ell \in [n]} P_{i\ell}^W \widetilde{e}_i \widetilde{e}_\ell)(\sum_{\ell \in [n]} P_{j\ell}^W \widetilde{e}_j \widetilde{e}_\ell) \right|$$
$$\leq \frac{C}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \mathbb{E} (\sum_{\ell \in [n]} P_{i\ell}^W \widetilde{e}_i \widetilde{e}_\ell)^2 + \frac{C}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \mathbb{E} (\sum_{\ell \in [n]} P_{j\ell}^W \widetilde{e}_j \widetilde{e}_\ell)^2$$
$$\leq \frac{C}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2 \mathbb{E} \left(\sum_{\ell \in [n]} P_{i\ell}^W \widetilde{e}_\ell \right)^2 \leq \frac{C}{K} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \sum_{\ell \in [n]} (P_{i\ell}^W)^2 \leq C p_n^W = o(1)$$

so $A_5 = o_p(1)$. Next, observe that

$$\frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \mathbb{E} (\sum_{\ell \in [n]} P_{j\ell}^W \widetilde{e}_j \widetilde{e}_\ell)^4 = \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \mathbb{E} \widetilde{e}_j^4 \mathbb{E} (\sum_{\ell \in [n]} P_{j\ell}^W \widetilde{e}_\ell)^4$$
$$\leq \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \left(\sum_{\ell \in [n]} \sum_{k \in [n]} (P_{j\ell}^W)^2 (P_{jk}^W)^2 + \sum_{\ell \in [n]} (P_{j\ell}^W)^4 \right)$$
$$\leq C (p_n^W)^2$$

implying that

$$\mathbb{E} A_6^2 \leq \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \mathbb{E} (\sum_{\ell \in [n]} P_{i\ell}^W \widetilde{e}_i \widetilde{e}_\ell)^2 + \frac{C}{K^2} \sum_{i \in [n]} \sum_{j \neq i} P_{ij}^2 \mathbb{E} (\sum_{\ell \in [n]} P_{j\ell}^W \widetilde{e}_j \widetilde{e}_\ell)^4$$
$$\leq C p_n^W + C (p_n^W)^2 = o_p(1)$$

Hence $A_6 = o_p(1)$. The proof of $A_8 = o_p(1)$ is analogous. Therefore we have shown that

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 e_i^2 e_j^2 = A_1 + o_p(1)$$

It remains to show that

$$A_1 = \Phi_1 + o_p(1) \tag{C.8}$$

By defining $\widehat{\gamma}_e := (W'W)^{-1}W'\widetilde{e}$, we can write $e = \widetilde{e} - W\widehat{\gamma}_e$, so

$$Q_{e,e} = Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}} - 2Q_{\widetilde{e},W\widehat{\gamma}_e} + Q_{W\widehat{\gamma}_e,W\widehat{\gamma}_e}$$

By the fact that $\lambda_{\min}(W'W/n) \geq \underline{C} > 0$, we have that $\widehat{\gamma}_e = O_p(n^{-1/2})$. We can express

$$\begin{aligned}
|Q_{W\widehat{\gamma}_e,W\widehat{\gamma}_e}| &= \left|\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\widehat{\gamma}_e' WPW'\widehat{\gamma}_e - \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\widehat{\gamma}_e'\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}W_iW_i'\widehat{\gamma}_e\right| = \left|-\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\widehat{\gamma}_e'\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}W_iW_i'\widehat{\gamma}_e\right| \\
&\leq \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}||\widehat{\gamma}_e||_F^2\lambda_{\max}\left(\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}W_iW_i'\right) \leq \frac{p_n}{\sqrt{K}}||\widehat{\gamma}_e||_F^2\lambda_{\max}\left(W'W\right) \\
&= \frac{p_n}{\sqrt{K}}O_p(n^{-1})O_p(n) = O_p(\frac{p_n}{\sqrt{K}}) = o_p(1)
\end{aligned}$$

so $Q_{W\widehat{\gamma}_e,W\widehat{\gamma}_e} = o_p(1)$. Furthermore,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}||\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\widetilde{e}_iW_i'||_F^2 &= \frac{1}{K}\mathbb{E}\left(\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ii}P_{jj}\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_jW_iW_i'\right) = \frac{1}{K}trace(\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2W_iW_i') \\
&\leq C\frac{p_n^2}{K}trace(W'W) = O(\frac{p_n^2}{K}n)
\end{aligned}$$

so that

$$\begin{aligned}
Q_{\widetilde{e},W\widehat{\gamma}_e} &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\widetilde{e}'PW\widehat{\gamma}_e - \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\widetilde{e}_iW_i'\widehat{\gamma}_e = \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\widetilde{e}_iW_i'\right)\widehat{\gamma}_e \\
&= O_p(\frac{p_n}{\sqrt{K}}n^{1/2})O_p(n^{-1/2}) = o_p(1).
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore $Q_{e,e} = Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}} + o_p(1)$, implying that $\Phi_1 = Avar(Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}}) = \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in n}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2$, so we can express our requirement of showing (C.8) as

$$A_1 = \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in n}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2 + o_p(1) \tag{C.9}$$

instead. Express

$$A_1 - \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2 = \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2(\widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{e}_j^2 - \widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2 + \widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2)$$
$$= \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in n}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{e}_i^2(\widetilde{e}_j^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_j^2) + \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in n}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2(\widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2) = B_1 + B_2$$

and note that

$$B_1 \overset{(i)}{=} \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2(\widetilde{e}_j^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_j^2) + o_p(1) \overset{(ii)}{=} o_p(1)$$

where (i) follows from

$$\mathbb{E}\left(B_1 - \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2(\widetilde{e}_j^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_j^2)\right)^2 = \frac{2}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]}\sum_{\substack{j\neq i\\ j'\neq i'}} P_{ij}^2P_{i'j'}^2\mathbb{E}\left((\widetilde{e}_i^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)(\widetilde{e}_j^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_j^2)(\widetilde{e}_{i'}^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_{i'}^2)(\widetilde{e}_{j'}^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_{j'}^2)\right)$$
$$\leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^4 \leq \frac{Cp_n^2}{K} = o(1)$$

and (ii) follows from

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2(\widetilde{e}_j^2 - \widetilde{\sigma}_j^2)\right)^2 \leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2P_{i'j}^2 \leq \frac{Cp_n}{K} = o(1).$$

The proof of $B_2 = o_p(1)$ is analogous to (ii). Hence (C.9) is shown, which proves (C.7).

Step 2: We show (C.1) In a similar way to showing (C.7) we have

$$\frac{2\Delta^4}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2v_i^2v_j^2 = \frac{2\Delta^4}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_j^2 + o_p(1+\Delta^4),$$
$$\frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2v_ie_iv_je_j = \frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\gamma}_i\widetilde{\gamma}_j + o_p(1+\Delta^2)$$
$$\frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2e_i^2v_j^2 = \frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_j^2 + o_p(1+\Delta^2)$$
$$\frac{4\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2e_i^2v_je_j = \frac{4\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\gamma}_j + o_p(1+\Delta)$$
$$\frac{4\Delta^3}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2v_i^2v_je_j = \frac{4\Delta^3}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2\widetilde{\gamma}_j + o_p(1+\Delta^3)$$

Therefore by expression (B.1),

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2V_i^2(\Delta)V_j^2(\Delta) &= \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2e_i^2e_j^2+\frac{2\Delta^4}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2v_i^2v_j^2+\frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2v_ie_iv_je_j\\ &+\frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2e_i^2v_j^2+\frac{4\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2e_i^2v_je_j+\frac{4\Delta^3}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2v_i^2v_je_j\\ &= \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)+o_p(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i) \qquad \text{(C.10)}\end{aligned}$$

Therefore (C.1) is shown

Step 3: We show (C.2). Note that we have

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2e_i^2\Pi_j^2 &= \frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\Pi_j^2+o_p(1+\Delta^2)\\ \frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2v_i^2\Pi_j^2 &= \frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2\Pi_j^2+o_p(1+\Delta^2)\\ \frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2e_iv_i\Pi_j^2 &= \frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\gamma}_i\Pi_j^2+o_p(1+\Delta^2) \qquad \text{(C.11)}\end{aligned}$$

To see this, for the first equation, observe that $\mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_\ell\widetilde{e}_{i'}\widetilde{e}_{\ell'}\neq 0$ only if $i=\ell=i'=\ell'$ or two pairs are equal (e.g. $i=\ell$ and $i'=\ell'$). Therefore

$$\begin{aligned}&\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{8\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{e}_i(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}\Pi_j^2\right)^2=\frac{64\Delta^4}{K^2}\sum_{i,j\neq i,i',j'\neq i',\ell,\ell'}P_{ij}^2P_{i'j'}^2\Pi_j^2\Pi_{j'}^2P_{i\ell}^WP_{i'\ell'}^W\mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_\ell\widetilde{e}_{i'}\widetilde{e}_{\ell'}\\ &\leq\frac{C\Delta^4}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,j'}P_{ij}^2P_{ij'}^2\Pi_j^2\Pi_{j'}^2(P_{ii}^W)^2+\frac{C\Delta^4}{K^2}\sum_{i,i',j,j'}P_{ij}^2P_{i'j'}^2\Pi_j^2\Pi_{j'}^2P_{ii}^WP_{i'i'}^W\\ &\leq C\Delta^4(p_n^W)^2\frac{p_n\Pi'\Pi}{K^2}+C(p_n^W)^2\Delta^4\frac{p_n\Pi'\Pi}{K^2}=o_p(\Delta^4)\end{aligned}$$

Furthermore, we have

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(\widetilde{e}_i^2-\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)\Pi_j^2\right)^2 &\leq\frac{C\Delta^4}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,\ell}P_{ij}^2\Pi_j^2P_{i\ell}^2\Pi_\ell^2\leq\frac{Cp_n\Delta^4}{K^2}\sum_{i,\ell}P_{i\ell}^2\Pi_\ell^2\\ &=\frac{Cp_n\Delta^4}{K^2}\sum_{\ell}\Pi_\ell^2P_{\ell\ell}\leq C\Delta^4\frac{p_n}{K}\frac{p_n\Pi'\Pi}{K}=\Delta^4o(1)O(1)=o(\Delta^4),\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}\widetilde{e}'P_i^W\Pi_j^2\right)\leq\frac{C\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\Pi_j^2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P_{i\ell}^W)^2\leq C\Delta^2p_n^W\frac{p_n\Pi'\Pi}{K}=o(\Delta^2),$$

so that by expressing $e_i=\widetilde{e}_i+(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}$ and using Markov inequality,

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(e_i^2-\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)\Pi_j^2&=\frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(\widetilde{e}_i^2-\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2)\Pi_j^2-\frac{8\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{e}_i(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}\Pi_j^2\\&\quad+\frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}\widetilde{e}'P_i^W\Pi_j^2=o_p(1+\Delta^2).\end{aligned}$$

The second and third equation of (C.11) is shown similarly. Expressing $V_i^2(\Delta)=e_i^2+\Delta^2v_i^2+2\Delta v_ie_i$ and combining with what we just showed, we have (C.2).

Step 4: We show (C.3). We can express

$$\Pi_jV_j(\Delta)V_i^2(\Delta)=\Pi_je_jV_i^2(\Delta)+\Delta\Pi_jv_jV_i^2(\Delta)$$

Notice then that to show $T_2=o_p(1+\Delta^2+\Delta^3)$, it suffices to show $\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\Pi_je_jV_i^2(\Delta)=o_p(1+\Delta^2+\Delta^3$. However, since $V_i^2(\Delta)=e_i^2+\Delta^2v_i^2+2\Delta v_ie_i$, showing $T_2=o_p(1+\Delta^2+\Delta^3$ can be reduced to showing

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\Pi_je_je_i^2=o_p(1),\tag{C.12}$$

since the other terms are dealt is a similar manner. To begin, express $e_i^2=\widetilde{e}_i^2+(\sum_{m\in[n]}P_{im}^W\widetilde{e}_m)^2-2\widetilde{e}_i\sum_{m\in[n]}P_{im}^W\widetilde{e}_m$ so that

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\Pi_je_je_i^2&=\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\Pi_j\widetilde{e}_j\widetilde{e}_i^2+\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\Pi_j\widetilde{e}_j(\sum_{m\in[n]}P_{im}^W\widetilde{e}_m)^2\\&\quad-\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\Pi_j\widetilde{e}_j\sum_{m\in[n]}P_{im}^W\widetilde{e}_m\widetilde{e}_i+\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\Pi_j\sum_{m\in[n]}P_{jm}^W\widetilde{e}_m\widetilde{e}_i^2\\&\quad+\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\Pi_j\sum_{m\in[n]}P_{jm}^W\widetilde{e}_m(\sum_{m\in[n]}P_{im}^W\widetilde{e}_m)^2\\&\quad+\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\Pi_j\sum_{m\in[n]}P_{jm}^W\widetilde{e}_m\sum_{m\in[n]}P_{im}^W\widetilde{e}_m\widetilde{e}_i\equiv\sum_{\ell=1}^6T_{2,\ell}\end{aligned}$$

Then $T_{2,1}=o_p(1)$ by

$$\mathbb{E}(T_{2,1})^2\leq\frac{1}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2P_{i'j}^2\Pi_j^2\mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{e}_{i'}^2\widetilde{e}_j^2+\frac{1}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]}P_{ii'}^4|\Pi_i\Pi_{i'}|\mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_{i'}^2\widetilde{e}_i^4$$

$$\leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{jj}^2 + \frac{Cp_n^2}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'\in[n]} P_{ii'}^2 \leq C\frac{p_n}{K} + C\frac{p_n^2}{K} = o(1)$$

Next, $T_{2,2} = o_p(1)$ by

$$\mathbb{E}|T_{2,2}| \leq \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2|\Pi_j|\sum_{m\in[n]}(P_{im}^W)^2\mathbb{E}|\widetilde{e}_j|\widetilde{e}_m^2 \leq \frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 P_{ii}^W \leq Cp_n^W = o(1).$$

Furthermore,

$$\mathbb{E}T_{2,3}^2 \leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,i',j'\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2(\sum_{m\in[n]}(P_{im}^W)^2 + |P_{ij}P_{i'j'}|) \leq \frac{Cp_n^W}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,i',j'\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 = Cp_n^W = o(1)$$

so $T_{2,3} = o_p(1)$. We can repeat a similar proof to show $T_{2,4} = o_p(1)$. Next,

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}|T_{2,5}| &\leq \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\Pi_j^2\mathbb{E}(\sum_{m\in[n]} P_{jm}^W\widetilde{e}_m)^2 + \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\mathbb{E}(\sum_{m\in[n]} P_{im}^W\widetilde{e}_m)^4 \\ &\leq Cp_n^W = o(1)\end{aligned}$$

so $T_{2,5} = o_p(1)$. We can show in a similar manner that $T_{2,6} = o_p(1)$. Therefore we have shown (C.12), which proves (C.3)

Step 5: We prove (C.5). Since $V_i(\Delta) = e_i + \Delta v_i$, it suffices to prove

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i^2\Pi_j e_j = o_p(1),$$

which follows from $e_j = \widetilde{e}_j - (P_j^W)'\widetilde{e}$, together with

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i^2\Pi_j\widetilde{e}_j\right)^2 \leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,i',j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j}^2 \leq \frac{Cp_n}{K} = o(1)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2\Pi_i^2\Pi_j(P_j^W)'\widetilde{e}\right)^2 &\leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,i',j'} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}|P_{j\ell}^W P_{j'\ell}^W| \\ &\leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,i',j'} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P_{j\ell}^W)^2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P_{j'\ell}^W)^2 \\ &= \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,i',j'} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 P_{jj}^W P_{j'j'}^W \leq C(p_n^W)^2 = o(1)\end{aligned}$$

Step 6: We prove (C.6). Since $V_i(\Delta)V_j(\Delta) = e_ie_j + \Delta e_iv_j + \Delta v_ie_j + \Delta^2 v_iv_j$, it suffices to prove

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 \Pi_i \Pi_j e_i e_j = o_p(1)$$

We can express $e_ie_j = \widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_j - \widetilde{e}_i(P_j^W)'\widetilde{e} - \widetilde{e}_j(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e} + (P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}(P_j^W)'\widetilde{e}$ and note that

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 \Pi_i \Pi_j \widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_j\right)^2 \leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^4 \leq \frac{Cp_n^2}{K} = o(1)$$

Furthermore,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 \Pi_i \Pi_j \widetilde{e}_i(P_j^W)'\widetilde{e}\right)^2 &\leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,i',j'\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \Big(\sum_{m\in[n]} |P_{jm}^W P_{j'm}^W| + |P_{ji'}^W P_{ij'}^W|\Big) \\
&\leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,i',j'\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \Big(\sqrt{\sum_{m\in[n]}(P_{jm}^W)^2 \sum_{m\in[n]}(P_{j'm}^W)^2} + (p_n^W)^2\Big) \\
&= \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,i',j'\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \Big(\sqrt{P_{jj}^W P_{j'j'}^W} + (p_n^W)^2\Big) \leq C(p_n^W)^2 = o(1)
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
&\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 \Pi_i \Pi_j (P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}(P_j^W)'\widetilde{e}\right)^2 \\
&\leq \frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,i',j'\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \Big(\sum_{m\in[n]} |P_{im}^W P_{i'm}^W P_{jm}^W P_{j'm}^W| + \sum_{m,m'} |P_{im}^W P_{i'm}^W P_{im'}^W P_{i'm'}^W|\Big) \\
&\leq \frac{C(p_n^W)^2}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,i',j'\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 P_{i'j'}^2 \leq C(p_n^W)^2 = o(1)
\end{aligned}$$

We have shown (C.6), and the proof is complete.

C.2 Proof of Theorem C.0.2

Observe that we can express

$$\begin{aligned}
\widehat{\Phi}_1^{cf}(\beta_0) &= \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 (V_i(\Delta) + \Delta\Pi_i)M_i'(V(\Delta) + \Delta\Pi)(V_j(\Delta) + \Delta\Pi_j)M_j'(V(\Delta) + \Delta\Pi) \\
&= \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 V_i(\Delta)M_i'V(\Delta)V_j(\Delta)M_j'V(\Delta) + \frac{2\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 V_i(\Delta)M_i'\Pi V_j(\Delta)M_j'\Pi \\
&+ \frac{2\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 \Pi_i M_i' e(\beta_0)\Pi_j M_j' e(\beta_0) + \frac{4\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 V_i(\Delta)M_i'V(\Delta)V_j(\Delta)M_j'\Pi
\end{aligned}$$

$$+\frac{4\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 V_i(\Delta)M_i'V(\Delta)\Pi_j M_j'e(\beta_0)+\frac{4\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 V_i(\Delta)M_i'\Pi\Pi_j M_j'e(\beta_0)$$
$$\equiv\sum_{\ell=0}^{5}T_\ell$$

where $V(\Delta):=e+\Delta v$. The proof entails showing

$$T_0=\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)+o_p(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i) \tag{C.13}$$

as well as

$$T_\ell=\mathbb{E}T_\ell+o_p(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i)\quad\text{for}\quad\ell\in\{1,...,5\}\quad\text{and}$$
$$\sum_{\ell\in[n]}\mathbb{E}T_\ell=\mathcal{D}^{cf}(\Delta) \tag{C.14}$$

When $\Delta=0$, it is clear that $T_1=T_2=...=T_5=0$, so that the case of Theorem C.0.2 for $\Delta=0$ is shown immediately upon proving (C.13); this is shown in **Step 1** below. We can therefore focus on the case of $\Delta\neq 0$.

Step 1: We prove (C.13):

Sub-step 1: We show that

$$\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2[e_iM_i'e][e_jM_j'e]=\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2+o_p(1) \tag{C.15}$$

Express

$$e_iM_i'e=\widetilde{e}_iM_i'\widetilde{e}-\widetilde{e}_i(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}-(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}M_i'\widetilde{e}+((P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2\equiv\sum_{\ell=1}^{4}A_{i,\ell}$$

Therefore

$$\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2[e_iM_i'e][e_jM_j'e]=\frac{2}{K}\sum_{\ell=1}^{4}\sum_{\ell'=1}^{4}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2A_{i,\ell}A_{j,\ell'}$$

We first show that

$$\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2A_{i,1}A_{j,1}=\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2+o_p(1) \tag{C.16}$$

Define the random variable $\xi_{ij}:=\widetilde{e}_iM_i'\widetilde{e}\widetilde{e}_jM_j'\widetilde{e}-\mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_iM_i'\widetilde{e}\widetilde{e}_jM_j'\widetilde{e})$ so that the mean of $\xi_{ij}=0$.

Then

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2A_{i,1}A_{j,1}-\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2(M_{ii}M_{jj}+M_{ij}^2)\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2\right)^2=\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2\xi_{ij}\right)^2$$
$$=\frac{4}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^4\mathbb{E}\xi_{ij}^2+\frac{4}{K^2}\sum_{I_3}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2\widetilde{P}_{ik}^2\mathbb{E}\xi_{ij}\xi_{ik}+\frac{4}{K^2}\sum_{I_4}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2\widetilde{P}_{k\ell}^2\mathbb{E}\xi_{ij}\xi_{k\ell}$$

where I_3 is the distinct index of $\{i,j,k\}\in[n]$ and I_4 is the distinct index of $\{i,j,k,\ell\}\in[n]$. We first note that $\max_{i,j\neq i}\mathbb{E}\xi_{ij}^2\leq C$, which follows from the proof of Lemma 2 in Mikusheva and Sun (2022). Furthermore, noting that $\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2=\frac{P_{ij}^2}{M_{ii}M_{jj}+M_{ij}^2}\leq CP_{ij}^2$ by $M_{ii}=1-P_{ii}\geq 1-\delta>0$, we have

$$(a)\quad \frac{4}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^4\mathbb{E}\xi_{ij}^2\leq\frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^4\leq\frac{Cp_n^2}{K^2}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}=\frac{Cp_n^2}{K}=o(1),$$
$$(b)\quad |\frac{4}{K^2}\sum_{I_3}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2\widetilde{P}_{ik}^2\mathbb{E}\xi_{ij}\xi_{ik}|\leq\frac{8}{K^2}\sum_{I_3}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2\widetilde{P}_{ik}^2\mathbb{E}\xi_{ij}^2\mathbb{E}\xi_{ij}^2$$
$$\leq\frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{I_3}P_{ij}^2P_{ik}^2\leq\frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{I_2}P_{ij}^2\sum_{k\in[n]}P_{ik}^2\leq\frac{Cp_n}{K^2}\sum_{I_2}P_{ij}^2\leq\frac{Cp_n}{K}=o(1)\quad\text{and}$$
$$(c)\quad \frac{4}{K^2}\sum_{I_4}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2\widetilde{P}_{k\ell}^2\mathbb{E}\xi_{ij}\xi_{k\ell}\leq\frac{C}{K^2}\sum_{I_4}P_{ij}^2P_{k\ell}^2|\mathbb{E}\xi_{ij}\xi_{\ell k}|\leq\frac{Cp_n}{K}=o(1),$$

where the first inequality of (c) follows from the fact that since i,j,k,ℓ are distinct in I_4, the non-zero terms of $\mathbb{E}(\xi_{ij}\xi_{k\ell})$ are given in the proof of Mikusheva and Sun (2022)[Lemma 2] as

$$|\mathbb{E}\xi_{ij}\xi_{\ell k}|$$
$$\leq C|M_{ii}M_{jk}+M_{ij}M_{ik})(M_{\ell\ell}M_{jk}+M_{\ell j}M_{\ell k})|+C|(M_{jj}M_{i\ell}+M_{ij}M_{\ell j})(M_{kk}M_{i\ell}+M_{k\ell}M_{i\ell})|$$
$$+C(M_{i\ell}M_{jk}+M_{ik}M_{\ell j})^2+C(P_{ij}P_{k\ell}+P_{i\ell}P_{jk})^2$$

The second inequality of (c) follows from Mikusheva and Sun (2022)[Lemma S1.2]. Specifically, we have

$$\frac{1}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,k,\ell}P_{ij}^2P_{k\ell}^2|M_{ii}M_{jk}M_{\ell\ell}M_{jk}|\leq\frac{1}{K^2}\sum_{i,j,k,\ell}P_{ij}^2P_{k\ell}^2M_{jk}^2=\frac{1}{K^2}\sum_{j,k,\ell}P_{ii}P_{k\ell}^2M_{jk}^2\leq\frac{p_n}{K^2}\sum_{k,\ell}P_{k\ell}^2M_{kk}$$
$$\leq\frac{p_n}{K^2}\sum_{k,\ell}P_{k\ell}^2=\frac{p_n}{K},$$

with the rest of the terms in $|\mathbb{E}\xi_{ij}\xi_{\ell k}|$ dealt in a similar manner. Therefore (C.16) is shown. It remains to show that $\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2A_{i,\ell}A_{j,\ell'}=o_p(1)$ for $(\ell,\ell')\in\{1,2,3,4\}\times\{1,2,3,4\}\backslash(1,1)$. Note that

$$\mathbb{E}\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2A_{i,2}^2=\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2(P_i^W)'\mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{e}\widetilde{e}')P_i^W=\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2\sum_{k\in[n]}(P_{ik}^W)^2\mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{e}_j^2$$

$$\leq \frac{Cp_n^W}{K} \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 = Cp_n^W = o(1)$$

so that by Markov inequality,

$$\frac{2}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 A_{i,2}^2 = o_p(1) \tag{C.17}$$

Next,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\frac{2}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 A_{i,3}^2 &= \frac{2}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 \sum_{k,\ell,m,p\in[n]} P_{ik}^W M_{i\ell} P_{im}^W M_{ip} \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_k \widetilde{e}_\ell \widetilde{e}_m \widetilde{e}_p) \\
&\overset{(i)}{\leq} \frac{C}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}^2 \left(\sum_{k,\ell} (|P_{ik}^W M_{i\ell} P_{i\ell}^W M_{ik}| + (P_{ik}^W)^2 M_{i\ell}^2) + \sum_k (P_{ik}^W)^2 M_{ik}^2 \right) \\
&\overset{(ii)}{\leq} \frac{Cp_n^W}{K} \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 = Cp_n^W = o(1)
\end{aligned}$$

where (i) follows from the fact that the non-zero terms in $\mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_k \widetilde{e}_\ell \widetilde{e}_m \widetilde{e}_p)$ are when the indexes $k = \ell = m = p$, or when we have two sets of indexes such that the first two indexes equal the first set, and the next two indexes equal the second set, e.g. $k = \ell$ and $m = p$; (ii) follows from

$$\sum_{k,\ell} |P_{ik}^W M_{i\ell} P_{i\ell}^W M_{ik}| = (\sum_k |P_{ik}^W M_{ik}|)^2 \leq \sum_k (P_{ik}^W)^2 \sum_k M_{ik}^2 = P_{ii}^W M_{ii}^W \leq p_n^W .$$

Hence

$$\frac{2}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 A_{i,3}^2 = o_p(1) \tag{C.18}$$

Furthermore,

$$\mathbb{E}\left((P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}\right)^4 \leq C \sum_{\ell,k\in[n]} (P_{i\ell}^W)^2 (P_{ik}^W)^2 + C \sum_{\ell\in[n]} (P_{i\ell}^W)^4 \leq C(P_{ii}^W)^2 + C(p_n^W)^2 P_{ii}^W \leq Cp_n^W$$

so that

$$\mathbb{E}\frac{2}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 A_{i,4}^2 = \frac{2}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 \mathbb{E}\left((P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}\right)^4 \leq \frac{Cp_n^W}{K} \sum_{i,j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 = Cp_n^W = o(1),$$

implying

$$\frac{2}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 A_{i,4}^2 = o_p(1) \tag{C.19}$$

By the simple inequality $|ab| \leq \frac{1}{2}a^2 + \frac{1}{2}b^2$,

$$\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 A_{i,\ell}A_{j,\ell'} \leq \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 A_{i,\ell}^2 + \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 A_{j,\ell'}^2 \tag{C.20}$$

Restricting $(\ell,\ell') \in \{2,3,4\}\times\{2,3,4\}$, by (C.17)-(C.19), using (C.20) we have

$$\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 A_{i,\ell}A_{j,\ell'} = o_p(1) \tag{C.21}$$

It remains to show that $\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 A_{i,\ell}A_{j,\ell'} = o_p(1)$ for $(\ell,\ell') \in \{(1,2),(1,3),(1,4)\}$. To this end, we can repeat the argument in the proof of (C.16) to show that

$$\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 A_{i,1}A_{j,2} = \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 \mathbb{E}(A_{i,1}A_{j,2}) + o_p(1) = o_p(1) \tag{C.22}$$

where the last equality follows from Markov inequality and

$$\begin{aligned}
\left|\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 \mathbb{E}(A_{i,1}A_{j,2})\right| &= \left|\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 \sum_{\ell\in[n]} M_{i\ell}P_{i\ell}^W \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{e}_\ell^2)\right| \leq \frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2 \sum_{\ell\in[n]}|M_{i\ell}P_{i\ell}^W| \\
&\overset{(i)}{\leq} \frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2 \sum_{\ell\in[n]} M_{i\ell}^2 \sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P_{i\ell}^W)^2 = \frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2 M_{ii}P_{ii}^W \\
&\leq \frac{Cp_n^W}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2 = Cp_n^W = o(1)
\end{aligned}$$

where (i) follows from Cauchy-Schwartz inequality. Next, we will show

$$\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2 A_{i,1}A_{j,3} = o_p(1) \tag{C.23}$$

Fix any i. For indexes $(k,k',\ell,\ell',m,m') \in [n]^6$, define $\mathcal{J}_1$ to be the set where $k = k' = ... = m'$, so $|\mathcal{J}_1| = 1$. Define $\mathcal{J}_2$ to be the set where three indexes are equal, e.g. $k = k' = \ell$ and $\ell' = m = m'$. Define $\mathcal{J}_3$ to be the set where two indexes are equal, e.g. $k = k'$, $\ell = \ell'$, $m = m'$. Define $\mathcal{J}_4$ to be the set where three indexes and two indexes are equal, and one index equal i, e.g. $k = k' = \ell$, $\ell' = m$, $m' = i$. Note that $\{\mathcal{J}_s\}_{s=1}^4$ are not necessarily mutually exclusive in that there may be overlap. For any $i \in [n]$, the non-zero terms in $\mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{e}_k\widetilde{e}_{k'}\widetilde{e}_\ell\widetilde{e}_{\ell'}\widetilde{e}_m\widetilde{e}_{m'})$ are in $\{\mathcal{J}_s\}_{s=1}^4$. Therefore, for any i,j,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i^2((M_i'\widetilde{e})((P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})(M_j'\widetilde{e}))^2 &= \sum_{k,k',\ell,\ell',m,m'} M_{ik}P_{ik'}^W M_{j\ell}M_{i\ell'}P_{im}^W M_{jm'}\mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{e}_k\widetilde{e}_{k'}\widetilde{e}_\ell\widetilde{e}_{\ell'}\widetilde{e}_m\widetilde{e}_{m'}) \\
&\leq C\sum_{s=1}^4\sum_{\mathcal{J}_s}|M_{ik}P_{ik'}^W M_{j\ell}M_{i\ell'}P_{im}^W M_{jm'}|
\end{aligned}$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
(a)\quad & \sum_{\mathcal{J}_1} |M_{ik}P^W_{ik'}M_{j\ell}M_{i\ell'}P^W_{im}M_{jm'}| = \sum_k M^2_{ik}M^2_{jk}(P^W_{ik})^2 \le M_{ii}(p^W_n)^2 \le p^W_n \\
(b)\quad & \sum_{\mathcal{J}_2} |M_{ik}P^W_{ik'}M_{j\ell}M_{i\ell'}P^W_{im}M_{jm'}| \le C\sum_{k,\ell'} |M_{ik}P^W_{ik}M_{jk}||M_{i\ell'}P^W_{i\ell'}M_{j\ell'}| \\
& \le C(p^W_n)^2 \sum_{k,\ell'} |M_{ik}M_{jk}||M_{i\ell'}M_{j\ell'}| = Cp^W_n(\sum_k |M_{ik}M_{jk}|)^2 \\
& \overset{(i)}{\le} Cp^W_n \sum_k M^2_{ik}\sum_k M^2_{jk} = Cp^W_n M_{jj}M_{jj} \le Cp^W_n \\
(c)\quad & \sum_{\mathcal{J}_3} |M_{ik}P^W_{ik'}M_{j\ell}M_{i\ell'}P^W_{im}M_{jm'}| \le C\sum_{k,\ell,m} |M_{ik}P^W_{ik}M_{j\ell}M_{i\ell}P^W_{im}M_{jm}| \\
& \overset{(ii)}{\le} CM_{ii}P^W_{ii}M_{jj}M_{ii}P^W_{ii}M_{jj} \le Cp^W_n \\
(d)\quad & \sum_{\mathcal{J}_4} |M_{ik}P^W_{ik'}M_{j\ell}M_{i\ell'}P^W_{im}M_{jm'}| \le C\sum_{k,\ell'} |M_{ik}P^W_{ik}M_{jk}M_{i\ell'}P^W_{i\ell'}M_{ji}| \\
& \le C\sum_{k,\ell'} |M_{ik}P^W_{ik}M_{jk}M_{i\ell'}P^W_{i\ell'}| \le Cp^W_n \sum_k |M_{ik}M_{jk}| \sum_{\ell'} |M_{i\ell'}P^W_{i\ell'}| \\
& \overset{(iii)}{\le} Cp^W_n M_{ii}M_{jj}M_{ii}P^W_{ii} \le Cp^W_n
\end{aligned}
$$

where (i),(ii) and (iii) follows by Cauchy-Schwartz inequality. Putting (a)-(d) together we have

$$
\mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}^2_i((M'_i\widetilde{e})((P^W_i)'\widetilde{e})(M'_j\widetilde{e}))^2 \le Cp^W_n. \tag{C.24}
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E}\left(\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\ne i}\widetilde{P}^2_{ij}A_{i,1}A_{j,3}\right)^2 = \frac{4}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'}\sum_{j\ne i}\sum_{j'\ne i'}\widetilde{P}^2_{ij}\widetilde{P}^2_{i'j'}\mathbb{E}[\widetilde{e}_iM'_i\widetilde{e}((P^W_j)'\widetilde{e}M'_j\widetilde{e})][\widetilde{e}_{i'}M'_{i'}\widetilde{e}((P^W_{j'})'\widetilde{e}M'_{j'}\widetilde{e}] \\
& \overset{(i)}{\le} \frac{2}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'}\sum_{j\ne i}\sum_{j'\ne i'}\widetilde{P}^2_{ij}\widetilde{P}^2_{i'j'}\mathbb{E}[\widetilde{e}_iM'_i\widetilde{e}((P^W_j)'\widetilde{e}M'_j\widetilde{e})]^2 + \frac{2}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'}\sum_{j\ne i}\sum_{j'\ne i'}\widetilde{P}^2_{ij}\widetilde{P}^2_{i'j'}\mathbb{E}[\widetilde{e}_{i'}M'_{i'}\widetilde{e}((P^W_{j'})'\widetilde{e}M'_{j'}\widetilde{e}]^2 \\
& \overset{(ii)}{\le} \frac{Cp^W_n}{K^2}\sum_{i,i'}\sum_{j\ne i}\sum_{j'\ne i'}\widetilde{P}^2_{ij}\widetilde{P}^2_{i'j'} \le \frac{Cp^W_n}{K^2}\sum_{i,i',j,j'}P^2_{ij}P^2_{i'j'} = Cp^W_n = o(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

where (i) follows from $2|ab| \le a^2+b^2$ and (ii) follows from (C.24). By Markov inequality, (C.23) is shown. Finally,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\left|\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\ne i}\widetilde{P}^2_{ij}A_{i,1}A_{j,4}\right| & \overset{(i)}{\le} \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\ne i}\widetilde{P}^2_{ij}\left(\mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i(P^W_j)'\widetilde{e})^2 + \mathbb{E}(M'_i\widetilde{e}(P^W_j)'\widetilde{e})^2\right) \\
& = \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\ne i}\widetilde{P}^2_{ij}\left(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P^W_{j\ell})^2\mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}^2_i\widetilde{e}^2_\ell + \mathbb{E}(M'_i\widetilde{e}(P^W_j)'\widetilde{e})^2\right) \overset{(ii)}{=} o(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

where (i) follows from $2|ab| \leq a^2 + b^2$ and (ii) follows from

$$\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P_{j\ell}^W)^2\mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i^2\widetilde{e}_\ell^2 \leq \frac{C}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2P_{jj}^W \leq Cp_n^W = o(1)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2\mathbb{E}(M_i'\widetilde{e}(P_j^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 &\leq \frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2\left(\sum_{k,\ell}(M_{ik})^2(P_{j\ell}^W)^2+\sum_k(M_{ik})^2(P_{jk}^W)^2\right)\\ &\leq \frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\left(M_{ii}P_{jj}^W+M_{ii}(p_n^W)^2\right)\\ &\leq \frac{Cp_n^W}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2 = Cp_n^W = o(1)\end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$\frac{2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2A_{i,1}A_{j,4} = o_p(1). \tag{C.25}$$

Putting (C.16)-(C.25) yields (C.15).

Sub-step 2: In a similar way to **sub-step 1**, we can show that

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2e_iM_i'ee_jM_j'v &= \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\gamma}_j+o_p(1)\\ \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2v_iM_i'vv_jM_j'v &= \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_j^2+o_p(1)\\ \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}_{ij}^2v_iM_i'ev_jM_j'e &= \frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\gamma}_i\widetilde{\gamma}_j+o_p(1)\end{aligned} \tag{C.26}$$

By expression (B.1) we have

$$\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0) = (\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2+\Delta^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2+2\Delta\widetilde{\gamma}_i)(\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2+\Delta^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_j^2 2\Delta\widetilde{\gamma}_j)$$

Combining with (C.15) and (C.26) yields (C.13).

Step 2: In a similar way to **step 1**, we can show that $T_\ell = \mathbb{E}T_\ell + o_p(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i)$ for $\ell\in[5]$. It remains to show that $\sum_{\ell\in[5]}\mathbb{E}T_\ell = \mathcal{D}^{cf}(\Delta)$, which reduces to showing $\mathbb{E}T_\ell$ satisfies the property of $\mathcal{D}(\Delta)$ in (2.12) for $\ell\in\{1,...,5\}$, in order to complete the proof of (C.14). Note first that

$$\mathbb{E}e_i^2 = \mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i-(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 = \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2+\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P_{i\ell}^W)^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2-2P_{ii}^W\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2 \leq C$$

since $\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P^W_{i\ell})^2 = P^W_{ii} \le 1$, by property of a projection matrix. Similarly,

$$\mathbb{E}v_i^2 \le C \quad \text{and} \quad \mathbb{E}v_i e_i \le C,$$

so that

$$\mathbb{E}V_i^2(\Delta) = \mathbb{E}e_i^2 + \Delta^2\mathbb{E}v_i^2 + 2\Delta\mathbb{E}v_i e_i \le C(1+\Delta+\Delta^2) \tag{C.27}$$

By the inequality $(a+b)^2 \le 2a^2+2b^2$ and noting that $\widetilde{P}^2_{ij} \le CP^2_{ij}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}|T_1| &\le \frac{C\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}\widetilde{P}^2_{ij}\mathbb{E}V_i^2(\Delta)(M_i'\Pi)^2 \le \frac{C\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P^2_{ij}\mathbb{E}V_i^2(\Delta)(M_i'\Pi)^2 \\
&\le \frac{C\Delta^2(1+\Delta+\Delta^2)}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}(M_i'\Pi)^2 \le \frac{C\Delta^2(1+\Delta+\Delta^2)p_n}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}(M_i'\Pi)^2 \\
&= \frac{C\Delta^2(1+\Delta+\Delta^2)p_n}{K}\Pi' M\Pi = O\left(\Delta^2+\Delta^3+\Delta^4\right)
\end{aligned}$$

For T_2, note that

$$\mathbb{E}(M_i'V(\Delta))^2 \le C(1+\Delta+\Delta^2) \tag{C.28}$$

To see this, it suffices to show $\mathbb{E}(M_i'e)^2 \le C$, since the other terms in $V(\Delta)$ are dealt in a similar manner. Now, $MM^W = M^W - P$, where we recall $M = I_n - P$, $P := Z(Z'Z)^{-1}Z'$ and $M^W = I_n - W(W'W)^{-1}W'$. Hence

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}(M_i'e)^2 &= \mathbb{E}(M_i'M^W\widetilde{e})^2 = \mathbb{E}((M_i^W)'\widetilde{e} - P_i'\widetilde{e})^2 \le 2\mathbb{E}((M_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 + 2\mathbb{E}(P_i'\widetilde{e})^2) \\
&= 2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(M^W_{i\ell})^2\widetilde{\sigma}^2_\ell + 2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}P^2_{i\ell}\widetilde{\sigma}^2_\ell \le CM^W_{ii} + CP_{ii} \le C
\end{aligned}$$

since $M^W_{ii}, P_{ii} \le 1$. This implies (C.28). Expressing $M_i'e(\beta_0) = M_i'V(\Delta) + \Delta M_i'\Pi$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}|T_2| &\le \frac{C\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P^2_{ij}\Pi_i^2\mathbb{E}(M_i'e(\beta_0))^2 \le \frac{C\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P^2_{ij}\Pi_i^2\mathbb{E}((M_i'V(\Delta))^2 + \Delta^2(M_i'\Pi)^2) \\
&\le \frac{C\Delta^2(1+\Delta+\Delta^2)}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]}P^2_{ij}\Pi_i^2 + \frac{C\Delta^4}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]}P^2_{ij}(M_i'\Pi)^2 \\
&\le \frac{C\Delta^2(1+\Delta+\Delta^2)p_n\Pi'\Pi}{K} + \frac{C\Delta^4}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}(M_i'\Pi)^2 \\
&\le \frac{C\Delta^2(1+\Delta+\Delta^2)p_n\Pi'\Pi}{K} + C\Delta^4\frac{p_n\Pi'M\Pi}{K} = O\left(\Delta^2+\Delta^3+\Delta^4\right)
\end{aligned}$$

Next, to deal with T_3 we first show that

$$\mathbb{E}V_i^2(\Delta)\cdot(M_i'V(\Delta))^2 \le C(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i) \tag{C.29}$$

Since $V(\Delta) = e + \Delta v$, it suffices to prove that

$$\mathbb{E}e_i^2(M_i'e)^2 = \mathbb{E}e_i^2((M_i^W)'\widetilde{e} - P_i'\widetilde{e})^2 \leq 2\mathbb{E}e_i^2((M_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 + 2\mathbb{E}e_i^2(P_i'\widetilde{e})^2 \leq C$$

as the other terms are shown in a similar manner. But this follows from

$$\mathbb{E}e_i^2((M_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 = \mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i^2((M_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 + \mathbb{E}((P_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2((M_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2 - 2\mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}((M_i^W)'\widetilde{e})^2$$
$$\leq C\left(\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(M_{i\ell}^W)^2 + \sum_{\ell\in[n]}(P_{i\ell}^W)^2\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(M_{i\ell}^W)^2 + (\sum_{\ell\in[n]}|P_{i\ell}^W M_{i\ell}^W|)^2 + CP_{ii}^W\sum_{\ell\in[n]}(M_{i\ell}^W)^2 + M_{ii}^W\sum_{\ell\in[n]}|P_{i\ell}^W M_{i\ell}^W|\right)$$
$$\leq C\left(M_{ii}^W + P_{ii}^W M_{ii}^W + (M_{ii}^W)^2 P_{ii}^W\right) \leq C.$$

Hence (C.29) is shown. Then

$$\mathbb{E}|T_3| \leq \frac{C\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\mathbb{E}(V_i^2(\Delta)\cdot(M_i'V(\Delta))^2 + V_j^2(\Delta)\cdot(M_j'\Pi)^2)$$
$$\overset{(C.27),(C.29)}{\leq} \frac{C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i)}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2 + \frac{C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i)}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(M_j'\Pi)^2$$
$$\leq C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i) + C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i)\frac{p_n\Pi'M\Pi}{K} = O\left(\sum_{i\in[5]}(1+\frac{p_n\Pi'M\Pi}{K})\Delta^i\right) = O\left(\sum_{i\in[5]}\Delta^i\right)$$

Next,

$$\mathbb{E}|T_4| \leq \frac{C\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\mathbb{E}\left(V_i^2(\Delta)(M_i'V(\Delta))^2 + \Pi_j^2(M_j'e(\beta_0))^2\right)$$
$$\overset{(C.29)}{\leq} \frac{C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i)}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2 + \frac{C\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\mathbb{E}(M_j'e(\beta_0))^2$$
$$\leq C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i) + \frac{C\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\mathbb{E}(M_j'V(\Delta) + \Delta M_j'\Pi)^2$$
$$\leq C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i) + \frac{C\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\mathbb{E}(M_j'V(\Delta))^2 + \frac{C\Delta}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\mathbb{E}(\Delta M_j'\Pi)^2$$
$$\overset{(C.28)}{\leq} C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i) + \frac{C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i)}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2 + \frac{C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i)}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2(M_j'\Pi)^2$$
$$\leq C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i) + C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i) + C\Delta(1+\sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i)\frac{p_n\Pi'M\Pi}{K} = O\left(\sum_{i\in[5]}\Delta^i\right)$$

Finally,

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}|T_5| &\leq \frac{C\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\mathbb{E}\left(V_i^2(\Delta)(M_i'\Pi)^2+\Pi_j^2(M_j'e(\beta_0))^2\right)\\ &\overset{(C.27)}{\leq} \frac{C\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2+\frac{C\Delta^2}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}^2\mathbb{E}(M_j'e(\beta_0))^2\\ &\overset{(i)}{\leq} C\Delta^2+C\Delta^2\frac{p_n\Pi'M\Pi}{K}=O(\Delta^2)\end{aligned}$$

where (i) follows in the same way as T_4 above. By Markov inequality, we have shown that $T_\ell = O_p(1)$ for $\ell \in \{1,...,5\}$. Therefore (C.14) is shown, and the proof is complete.

D Limit problem for fixed and diverging instruments

D.1 Limit Problem for Fixed Instruments

Consider now the case of fixed K. Recall that $U := Z(Z'Z)^{-1/2} \in \mathbb{R}^{n\times K}$ so that $U'U = I_K$ and $UU' = P$. To deal with the convergence of $\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)$, we can assume that $(\widetilde{e},\widetilde{v})$ are jointly normal by the strong approximation. Therefore we can assume

$$\begin{pmatrix} U'e \\ U'X \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} U'\widetilde{e} \\ U'\widetilde{X} \end{pmatrix} \overset{d}{=} \mathcal{N}\left(\begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ U'\Pi \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} U'\Lambda_{\widetilde{\sigma}}U & U'\Lambda_{\widetilde{\gamma}}U \\ U'\Lambda_{\widetilde{\gamma}}U & U'\Lambda_{\widetilde{v}}U \end{pmatrix}\right)$$

implying that

$$U'e(\beta_0) = U'e + \Delta U'X \overset{d}{=} \mathcal{N}\left(\Delta U'\Pi, U'\Lambda U\right)$$

where $\Lambda(\beta_0) = \Lambda_{\widetilde{\sigma}}+2\Delta\Lambda_{\widetilde{\gamma}}+\Delta^2\Lambda_{\widetilde{\varsigma}}$, $\Lambda_{\widetilde{\sigma}} := diag(\widetilde{\sigma}_1^2,...,\widetilde{\sigma}_n^2)$, $\Lambda_{\widetilde{\gamma}} := diag(\widetilde{\gamma}_1,...,\widetilde{\gamma}_n)$, $\Lambda_{\widetilde{\varsigma}} := diag(\widetilde{\varsigma}_1^2,...,\widetilde{\varsigma}_n^2)$. We use the variance estimator $e_i^2(\beta_0) := (Y_i - X_i\beta_0)^2$ to estimate $\sigma_i^2(\beta_0) \equiv \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2 + 2\Delta\widetilde{\gamma}_i + \Delta^2\widetilde{\varsigma}_i^2$.

Theorem D.1.1 (Fixed K asymptotics)**.** *Suppose Assumption 1 and 2 holds. Then for fixed K, under the null*

$$\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) \overset{d}{=} \sum_{i\in[K]} w_{i,n}\chi_{1,i}^2 + o_p(1)$$

where the $\chi_{1,i}^2$ are independent chi-squares with one degree-of-freedom and $D_n := diag(w_{1,n},...,w_{K,n})$ are the eigenvalues of $\frac{(Z'\Lambda Z)^{1/2}(Z'Z)^{-1}(Z'\Lambda Z)^{1/2}}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}$

D.2 Limit Problem for Diverging Instruments

Define $Q_{a,b} := \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}a_ib_j$. In the context of diverging K, we say that we have strong identification whenever $\overline{\mathcal{C}} := Q_{\widetilde{\Pi},\widetilde{\Pi}} \to \infty$ and weak identification otherwise. Under the arguments of Chao et al. (2012) and Mikusheva and Sun (2022), by assumption 1 and 2, one can obtain the

following asymptotics for diverging K: Under both Weak and Strong Identification, for $K \to \infty$,

$$\begin{pmatrix} Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}} \\ Q_{\widetilde{X},\widetilde{e}} \\ Q_{\widetilde{X},\widetilde{X}} - \overline{\mathcal{C}} \end{pmatrix} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}\left(\begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} \overline{\Phi}_1 & \overline{\Phi}_{12} & \overline{\Phi}_{13} \\ \overline{\Phi}_{12} & \overline{\Psi} & \overline{\tau} \\ \overline{\Phi}_{13} & \overline{\tau} & \overline{\Upsilon} \end{pmatrix} \right) \tag{D.1}$$

for $\overline{\mathcal{C}} := Q_{\widetilde{\Pi},\widetilde{\Pi}}$, for some $(\overline{\Phi}_1, \overline{\Phi}_{12}, \overline{\Phi}_{13}, \overline{\Psi}, \overline{\tau}, \overline{\Upsilon})$. We can therefore take (D.1) as given whenever assumption 1 and 2 holds. Under a fixed number of controls, one can usually obtain an analogous result to (D.1) with the replacement of $(\widetilde{e}, \widetilde{X})$ with (e, X). However, even when the number of controls increase with sample size, as long as these controls grow slower than $K^{(1-\eta)/4}$, we will have the following result:

Theorem D.2.1. *Suppose Assumptions 1 and 2 hold. Then for $K \to \infty$, under the null,*

$$Q_{e,e} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_1)$$

where $\Phi_1 = \frac{2}{K} \sum_{i\in[n]} \sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ij}^2 \widetilde{\sigma}_i^2 \widetilde{\sigma}_j^2$ Furthermore, under the alternative, if we further assume that $\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K} = O(1)$, then

$$\begin{pmatrix} Q_{e,e} \\ Q_{X,e} \\ Q_{X,X} - \mathcal{C} \end{pmatrix} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}\left(\begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} \Phi_1 & \Phi_{12} & \Phi_{13} \\ \Phi_{12} & \Psi & \tau \\ \Phi_{13} & \tau & \Upsilon \end{pmatrix} \right) \tag{D.2}$$

for some $(\Phi_{12}, \Phi_{13}, \Psi, \tau, \Upsilon)$. Therefore we have that

$$Q_{e(\beta_0),e(\beta_0)} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(\Delta^2 \mathcal{C}, \Phi_1(\beta_0))$$

where $\mathcal{C} := Q_{\Pi,\Pi}$, $\Phi_1(\beta_0) = \Delta^4 \Upsilon + 4\Delta^3 \tau + \Delta^2(4\Psi + 2\Phi_{13}) + 4\Delta\Phi_{12} + \Phi_1$

Note that Theorem D.2.1 can be seen as a minor extension of Theorem A.1 in Lim, Wang, and Zhang (2024) in that the dimensions of controls were taken as fixed in that paper.

Theorem D.2.2 (Diverging K asymptotics)**.** *Suppose Assumption 1 and 2 holds. Then for $K \to \infty$, for $\beta = \beta_0$ we have*

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} e_i^2(\beta_0) \left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1 \right) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_1).$$

If we further assume that $\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K} = O(1)$, under fixed alternative Δ we have

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} e_i^2(\beta_0) \left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1 \right) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(\Delta^2 \mathcal{C}, \Phi_1(\beta_0))$$

D.3 Proofs for Section D

D.3.1 Proof of Theorem D.1.1

By Lemma B.1 and Theorem 1, we can obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) &= \frac{e'UU'e}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2} = \frac{e'UU'e}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2}\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2} \overset{d}{=} \left(\frac{\mathcal{E}'UU'\mathcal{E}}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2} + o_p(1)\right)(1+o_p(1)) \\ &= \mathcal{E}'Z(Z'\Lambda Z)^{-1/2}\frac{(Z'\Lambda Z)^{1/2}(Z'Z)^{-1}(Z'\Lambda Z)^{1/2}}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sigma_i^2}(Z'\Lambda Z)^{-1/2}Z'\mathcal{E}) + o_p(1) \\ &= \mathcal{Z}'D_n\mathcal{Z} + o_p(1)\end{aligned}$$

where $\mathcal{Z} \sim \mathcal{N}(0, I_K)$.

D.3.2 Proof of Theorem D.2.1

We will show that

$$\begin{pmatrix} Q_{e,e} \\ Q_{X,e} \\ Q_{X,X} - \mathcal{C} \end{pmatrix} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}\left(\begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} \Phi_1 & \Phi_{12} & \Phi_{13} \\ \Phi_{12} & \Psi & \tau \\ \Phi_{13} & \tau & \Upsilon \end{pmatrix}\right) \tag{D.3}$$

so that by writing $Q_{e(\beta_0),e(\beta_0)} = Q_{e+\Delta X,e+\Delta X} = Q_{e,e} + \Delta^2 Q_{X,X} + 2\Delta Q_{X,e}$, then

$$Q_{e(\beta_0),e(\beta_0)} - \Delta^2\mathcal{C} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2\Delta & \Delta^2 \end{pmatrix}\begin{pmatrix} Q_{e,e} \\ Q_{X,e} \\ Q_{X,X} - \mathcal{C} \end{pmatrix} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_1(\beta_0))$$

which completes the proof.

We will show the following:

$$\begin{aligned}&(A) \quad Q_{e,e} = Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}} + o_p(1) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0, \Phi_1) \\ &(B) \quad Q_{X,e} = Q_{\widetilde{v},\widetilde{e}} + \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}(G_i+\theta_i)\widetilde{e}_i}{\sqrt{K}} + o_p(1) \\ &(C) \quad Q_{X,X} = Q_{\Pi,\Pi} + Q_{\widetilde{v},\widetilde{v}} + 2\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}(G_i+\theta_i)\widetilde{v}_i}{\sqrt{K}} + o_p(1)\end{aligned}$$

where $\theta_i := \sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}\Pi_j$ and $G_i := \sum_{j\in[n]} \Pi_j P_{jj} P_{ij}^W$. To proof the second part of the theorem, given that $\{\widetilde{e}_i, \widetilde{v}_i\}_{i\in[n]}$ are independent, we can follow the proof of Chao et al. (2012)[Lemma A2] to show the joint asymptotic normality of

$$\left(Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}}, Q_{\widetilde{v},\widetilde{e}}, Q_{\widetilde{v},\widetilde{v}}, \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}(G_i+\theta_i)\widetilde{e}_i}{\sqrt{K}}, \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}(G_i+\theta_i)\widetilde{v}_i}{\sqrt{K}}\right)$$

Then (D.3) follows from $(A), (B)$ and (C). In particular, if $\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K} = O(1)$, then denoting $\pi_j := \Pi_j P_{jj}$

and noting $G_i = (P_i^W)'\pi$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
Var\left(\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}(G_i+\theta_i)\widetilde{e}_i}{\sqrt{K}}\right) &= \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}(G_i+\theta_i)^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2}{K} \leq \frac{C\sum_{i\in[n]}G_i^2}{K} + \frac{C\sum_{i\in[n]}\theta_i^2}{K} \\
&\overset{(i)}{\leq} \frac{C\sum_{i\in[n]}G_i^2}{K} + \frac{C\Pi'\Pi}{K} = \frac{C\pi'\sum_{i\in[n]}P_i^W(P_i^W)'\pi}{K} + O(1) \\
&= \frac{C\pi'(P^W)^2\pi}{K} + O(1) \leq \frac{C\pi'\pi}{K} + O(1) = \frac{C\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}^2\Pi_i^2}{K} + O(1) \\
&= Cp_n^2\frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K} + O(1) = O(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

where (i) follows from Mikusheva and Sun (2022)[Lemma S1.4(a)]. In a similar manner we can show that $Var\left(\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}(G_i+\theta_i)\widetilde{v}_i}{\sqrt{K}}\right) = O(1)$. This implies the joint asymptotic normality of

$$(Q_{e,e}, Q_{X,e}, Q_{X,X} - Q_{\Pi,\Pi}),$$

completing the proof of (D.3).

To this end, we begin by showing (A), which proves the first part of Theorem D.2.1. Suppose only that assumption 1 and 2 holds. Then WPA1, where the equalities are in terms of distribution,

$$
Q_{e,e} = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i}P_{ij}e_ie_j}{\sqrt{K}} \overset{(i)}{=} \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\varepsilon' P\varepsilon - \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\varepsilon_i^2}{\sqrt{K}} \overset{(ii)}{=} \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\varepsilon_i^2}{\sqrt{K}}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]}w_{i,n}\chi_{1,i}^2 - 1\right)
$$

where (i) follows from Theorem 1 for fixed K and $M^W P = P$; (ii) follows in the same way as the proof of Theorem D.1.1. Therefore, defining $T_n := \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2}{\sqrt{K}}$ and noting that T_n is away from zero, we have WPA1

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q_{e,e} &\overset{d}{=} \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\varepsilon_i^2}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1}}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]}w_{i,n}\chi_{1,i}^2 - 1\right) = \frac{T_n}{\sqrt{\Phi_1}}\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\varepsilon_i^2/\sqrt{K}}{T_n}\left(\sum_{i\in[K]}w_{i,n}\chi_{1,i}^2 - 1\right) \\
&\overset{(i)}{=} \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2}{\sqrt{K\Phi_1}}\sum_{i\in[K]}w_{i,n}(\chi_{1,i}^2 - 1) \overset{(ii)}{=} \sum_{i\in[K]}\frac{w_{i,n}}{\sqrt{2}||w_n||_F}(\chi_{1,i}^2 - 1) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0,1)
\end{aligned}
$$

where (i) follows from $\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\varepsilon_i^2/\sqrt{K}}{T_n} \xrightarrow{p} 1$ as a consequence of Lemma B.1, as well as the fact that $\sum_{i\in[K]}w_{i,n} = 1$; (ii) follows from $\Phi_1 = \frac{2}{K}\sum_{i,j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2$ and $||w_n||_F = \frac{\sqrt{\sum_{i,j\in[n]}P_{ij}^2\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2}}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}\widetilde{\sigma}_i^2}$: this follows from (a) in the proof of Lemma 4.1. It remains to show that $Q_{e,e} = Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}} + o_p(1)$, which follows from

$$
Q_{e,e} - Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}} = \frac{\widetilde{e}'P\widetilde{e}}{\sqrt{K}} - \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}e_i^2}{\sqrt{K}} - Q_{\widetilde{e},\widetilde{e}} = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii}(\widetilde{e}_i^2 - e_i^2)}{\sqrt{K}}
$$

$$= \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(2\widetilde{e}_i P_i^W \widetilde{e} - (P_i^W \widetilde{e})^2))}{\sqrt{K}} = o_p(1), \tag{D.4}$$

where the last equality follows fom an application or Markov inequality and

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\widetilde{e}_i P_i^W \widetilde{e}}{\sqrt{K}}\right)^2 = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\in[n]} P_{ii}P_{jj}\mathbb{E}(\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_j P_i^W\widetilde{e}\cdot P_j^W\widetilde{e})}{K}$$
$$\leq \frac{C}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ii}P_{jj}((P_{ij}^W)^2 + P_{ii}^W P_{jj}^W) \leq \frac{Cp_n^W p_n}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii} + \frac{Cp_n^2 d_W^2}{K}$$
$$\leq Cp_n^W p_n + \frac{Cp_n^w d_W^2}{K} \overset{(i)}{=} o(1)$$

and

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}(P_i^W\widetilde{e})^2}{\sqrt{K}}\right) = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\sum_{j\in[n]}(P_{ij}^W)^2\widetilde{\sigma}_j^2}{\sqrt{K}} \leq C\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}P_{ii}^W}{\sqrt{K}} \leq Cp_n\frac{d_W}{\sqrt{K}} = o(1),$$

where (i) follows from $p_n^W = o(1)$ and $d_W^2 = O(K^{(1-\eta)/2}) = o(K)$. The proof of (A) is complete.

It remains to prove (B) and (C) in order to complete the proof for the second part of the theorem. We first prove (B). By a similar proof to (D.4) we can show that

$$Q_{v,e} = Q_{\widetilde{v},\widetilde{e}} + o_p(1)$$

so that

$$Q_{X,e} = Q_{\Pi,e} + Q_{v,e} = Q_{\Pi,\widetilde{e}} - Q_{\Pi,P^W\widetilde{e}} + Q_{\widetilde{v},\widetilde{e}} + o_p(1) = Q_{\Pi+\widetilde{v},\widetilde{e}} + \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}\Pi_i(P_i^W)'\widetilde{e}}{\sqrt{K}} + o_p(1)$$
$$= Q_{\widetilde{v},\widetilde{e}} + \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}(G_i+\theta_i)\widetilde{e}_i}{\sqrt{K}} + o_p(1)$$

To prove (C), note that by a similar proof to (D.4) we can show that

$$Q_{v,v} = Q_{\widetilde{v},\widetilde{v}} + o_p(1).$$

Furthermore, as in the proof of (B), by some rearrangement we can show that

$$Q_{\Pi,v} = Q_{\Pi,\widetilde{v}} + Q_{\Pi,P^W\widetilde{v}} = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}(G_i+\theta_i)\widetilde{v}_i}{\sqrt{K}},$$

so that putting it together,

$$Q_{X,X} = Q_{\Pi,\Pi} + 2Q_{\Pi,v} + Q_{v,v} = Q_{\Pi,\Pi} + 2\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}(G_i+\theta_i)\widetilde{v}_i}{\sqrt{K}} + Q_{\widetilde{v},\widetilde{v}} + o_p(1),$$

which completes the proof of $(A), (B)$ and (C), thereby completing the proof of the second part of Theorem D.2.1.

D.3.3 Proof of Theorem D.2.2

We can express

$$\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1\right) = \frac{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij}e_i(\beta_0)e_j(\beta_0)}{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)} = \frac{\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}Q_{e(\beta_0),e(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{K}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)}.$$

By Theorem D.2.1,

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{K}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii}e_i^2(\beta_0)\left(\widehat{Q}(\beta_0) - 1\right) = Q_{e(\beta_0),e(\beta_0)} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(\Delta^2\mathcal{C}, \Phi_1(\beta_0))$$

E Details On Testing under Rank Deficiency

In this section we provide details of the our testing procedure as well as its asymptotic properties.

E.1 Analytical Test under Rank Deficiency

The analogous statistic $\widehat{Q}(\beta_0)$ given in (2.4) under the ridge-projection matrix is

$$\widehat{Q}^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0) := \frac{e(\beta_0)'P_{\gamma_n}e(\beta_0)}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii,\gamma_n}e_i^2(\beta_0)}, \tag{E.1}$$

with the corresponding critical value as

$$C_{\alpha,df,\gamma_n}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0)) := 1 + \frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0)}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{r}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii,\gamma_n}e_i^2(\beta_0)}\left(\frac{q_{1-\alpha}(F_{\widetilde{w}_n}) - 1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[r]}(\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^{\gamma_n})^2} + 1/df}\right), \tag{E.2}$$

where $\widetilde{w}_n^{\gamma_n} = (\widetilde{w}_{1,n}^{\gamma_n}, \cdots, \widetilde{w}_{r,n}^{\gamma_n})'$ are the eigenvalues of

$$\widehat{\Omega}^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0) := \frac{(Z'\widehat{\Lambda}(\beta_0)Z)^{1/2}(Z'Z + \gamma_n I_K)^{-1}(Z'\widehat{\Lambda}(\beta_0)Z)^{1/2}}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii,\gamma_n}e_i^2(\beta_0)},$$

$\widehat{\Lambda}(\beta_0)$ is defined as in section 2.3, P_{ij,γ_n} are the (i,j) entries of P_{γ_n} and

$$df^{-1} = o(r^{-1/2}). \tag{E.3}$$

Note that the rank of $\widehat{\Omega}^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0)$ equals r, so that it has only r non-zero eigenvalues. The variance estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0)$ satisfies

$$\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0) = \Phi_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0) + \mathcal{D}^{\gamma_n}(\Delta) + o_p(1 + \sum_{i\in[4]}\Delta^i) \tag{E.4}$$

where $\Phi_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0) := \frac{2}{r}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n}^2 \sigma_i^2(\beta_0)\sigma_j^2(\beta_0)$ and

$$\mathcal{D}^{\gamma_n}(\Delta) = \begin{cases} O(1) & \text{if } \Delta \neq 0 \text{ is fixed} \\ o(1) & \text{if } \Delta = o(1) \end{cases}$$

We have two estimators satisfying (E.4) that are analogous to the standard and cross-fit estimator of section 2.5; namely,

$$\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n, standard}(\beta_0) := \frac{2}{r}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n}^2 e_i^2(\beta_0)e_j^2(\beta_0)$$

and

$$\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n, cf}(\beta_0) := \frac{2}{r}\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} \widetilde{P}_{ij,\gamma_n}^2 [e_i(\beta_0)M'_{i,\gamma_n}e(\beta_0)][e_j(\beta_0)M'_{j,\gamma_n}e(\beta_0)]$$

where $M_{\gamma_n} := I_n - P_{\gamma_n}$. The proof that $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n, standard}(\beta_0)$ and $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n, cf}(\beta_0)$ satisfies (E.4) follows in exactly the same way as the proof of Theorems C.0.1 and C.0.2 respectively, with an additional usage of Lemma E.1; hence we omit them to avoid repetition. Our analytical test rejects $H_0 : \beta = \beta_0$ at α significance-level if

$$\widehat{Q}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df}^{\gamma_n^*}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)).$$

The intuition for size-control is exactly the same as what was described in section 2.3.

E.2 Bootstrap-based Test under Rank Deficiency

The Bootstrap-based statistic is defined as

$$\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0)) := \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n} e_i(\beta_0)e_j(\beta_0)}{\sqrt{r\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0)}} \tag{E.5}$$

with $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0)$ satisfying (E.4) with the additional requirement that it can be constructed from $e(\beta_0)$ and P_{γ_n}. We reject $H_0 : \beta = \beta_0$ at α significance-level if

$$\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0)) > C_{\alpha,df_{BS}}^{\gamma_n^*}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0), \mathcal{L}),$$

where $C_{\alpha,df_{BS}}^{\gamma_n}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})$ is the critical value that depends (1) on some large positive integer B, (2) significance-level α, (3) i.i.d. random variables $\{\kappa_i\}_{i\in[n]}$ following the probability law $\mathcal{L}$ with the property that its mean is zero, variance is one, fourth moment is bounded, (4) the structure of the variance estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0)$ and (5) sequence of γ_n. The critical-value is computed in the following manner: Fix β_0, a large B, and some $\alpha \in (0,1)$. Fix any $\ell \in \{1, ..., B\}$, and generate i.i.d. random variables $\{\kappa_{i,\ell}\}_{i\in[n]}$ following the law $\mathcal{L}$. We then multiply each $e_i(\beta_0)$ by $\kappa_{i,\ell}$, denoting the new random variable $\eta_{i,\ell} := \kappa_{i,\ell}e_i(\beta_0)$. Since $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0)$ is assumed to be constructed by using only $e(\beta_0)$ and P_{γ_n}, we construct $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n,\ell}(\beta_0)$ in exactly the same way that $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0)$ was constructed, but replacing $(e(\beta_0), P_{\gamma_n})$ with $(\eta_\ell, P_{\gamma_n})$, where $\eta_\ell = (\eta_{1,\ell}, ..., \eta_{n,\ell})'$. Once this is done, we can construct

the statistic

$$\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n,\ell} := \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n}\eta_{i,\ell}\eta_{j,\ell}}{\sqrt{r\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n,\ell}(\beta_0)}}$$

By repeating this process for every $\ell \in [B]$, we obtain a collection of statistics $\{\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n,\ell}\}_{\ell\in[B]}$. Then

$$C^{\gamma_n}_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0),\mathcal{L}) := inf\left\{z\in\mathbb{R}: 1-\alpha \leq \frac{\sum_{\ell\in[B]} 1\left\{\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n,\ell}\leq z\right\}}{B}\right\} + 1/df_{BS} \tag{E.6}$$

where $df_{BS}^{-1} = o(1)$ is a deterministic sequence.

E.3 Asymptotic Size Control under Rank Deficiency

Define $p_n^{\gamma_n} := \max_{i\in[n]} P_{ii,\gamma_n}$. We make the following assumption:

Assumption 6. *Suppose $p_n^{\gamma_n^*} \leq \overline{C}\frac{r}{n}$ for some $\overline{C} < \infty$*

Let $\overline{\lambda}_n \in \overline{\Lambda}_n$ be the data generating process of n observations for $(\widetilde{e},\widetilde{v},Z,W)$. We impose the following restriction on the sequence of classes of DGPs $(\{\overline{\Lambda}_n\}_{n\geq 1})$:

$$\left(\begin{array}{c} \{\widetilde{e}_i,\widetilde{v}_i\}_{i\in[n]} \text{ are independent, } \mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i = \mathbb{E}\widetilde{v}_i = 0, \\ \frac{p_n^{\gamma_n^*}}{r} = o(1), p_n^W = o(1), d_W = O(K^{(1-\eta)/4}) \text{ for any } \eta > 0, \\ \max_i \Pi_i^2 + \max_i \mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i^8 + \max_i \mathbb{E}\widetilde{v}_i^8 \leq \overline{C} < \infty, \\ \Pi'\Pi, \sigma_i^2(\beta_0), \zeta_i^2(\beta_0) \geq \underline{C} \text{ under the null}, \\ \underline{C} \leq \lambda_{min}(\frac{W'W}{n}) \leq \lambda_{max}(\frac{W'W}{n}) \leq \overline{C}, \\ \exists \gamma_n \in [\overline{\gamma},\infty), h\geq 1 \text{ s.t. } \sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n}^2 \geq \underline{C} r^h, \overline{\gamma} = 0 \text{ if } r = K, \overline{\gamma} = \gamma_- \text{ if } r < K \\ \widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) \text{ satisfies (E.4) under the null}, \\ \text{where } 0 < \underline{C}, \overline{C}, \gamma_- < \infty \text{ are some fixed constants} \end{array}\right) \tag{E.7}$$

Then our test has size-control uniformly over the set of DGPs that satisfy (E.7). We formalize the statement as follows:

Theorem E.3.1. *Suppose $\{\overline{\Lambda}_n\}_{n\geq 1}$ satisfies (E.3), (E.7) and assumption 6. Then under the null, for both fixed and diverging instruments, with possibly more instruments than sample-size, we have exact size-control for the proposed tests, i.e.*

$$\begin{aligned} &\liminf_{n\to\infty} \inf_{\overline{\lambda}_n\in\overline{\Lambda}_n} \mathbb{P}_{\overline{\lambda}_n}\left(\widehat{Q}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df,\gamma_n^*}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0))\right) \\ &\quad = \limsup_{n\to\infty} \sup_{\overline{\lambda}_n\in\overline{\Lambda}_n} \mathbb{P}_{\overline{\lambda}_n}\left(\widehat{Q}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df,\gamma_n^*}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0))\right) = \alpha \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\liminf_{n\to\infty} \inf_{\overline{\lambda}_n\in\overline{\Lambda}_n} \lim_{B\to\infty} \mathbb{P}_{\overline{\lambda}_n}\left(\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0,\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta_0)) > C^{\gamma_n^*}_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0),\mathcal{L})\right)$$

$$= \limsup_{n\to\infty} \sup_{\overline{\lambda}_n \in \overline{\Lambda}_n} \lim_{B\to\infty} \mathbb{P}_{\overline{\lambda}_n}\left(\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)) > C^{\gamma_n^*}_{\alpha, df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})\right) = \alpha$$

E.4 Asymptotic Power Properties under Rank Deficiency

The power-properties of our ridge-projection-based-tests are similar to Theorems 3–8. We first expound on the notion of identification parameter under rank-deficiency of instruments. Recall in section 4.2 we began by introducing the notion of identification parameter $\mathcal{G} := Q_{\Pi,\Pi}$. Under rank-deficiency of instruments, we have an analogous notion of identification parameter, namely $\mathcal{G} := \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n^*}\Pi_i\Pi_j}{\sqrt{r}}$. We say that we have strong identification if $\mathcal{G} \to \infty$ and weak identification otherwise.

E.4.1 Power Properties – Diverging Rank

We first discuss the asymptotic-power under diverging rank,[32] and consider three cases for some sequence $d_n \to 0$: (1) Strong identification and local alternative, where $d_n\mathcal{G} = \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ and $\Delta = \widetilde{\Delta} d_n^{1/2}$ for some fixed $\widetilde{\Delta}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}} \in \mathbb{R}$; (2) Strong identification and fixed alternative, where $d_n\mathcal{G} = \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ and $\Delta = \widetilde{\Delta}$; (3) Weak identification and fixed alternative, where $\mathcal{G} = \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ and $\Delta = \widetilde{\Delta}$. We make the following assumption:

Assumption 7. *Suppose that* $\frac{p_n^{\gamma_n^*}}{r} = o(1)$ *and* $p_n^W := \max_i P_{ii}^W = o(1)$, *and* $d_W = O(r^{(1-\eta)/4})$ *for any* $\eta > 0$. *Let the errors and* $|\Pi_i|$ *be bounded in the eighth moment and bounded away from zero in the second moment, i.e.* $\max_i(\Pi_i^8 + \mathbb{E}\widetilde{e}_i^8 + \mathbb{E}\widetilde{v}_i^8) < \overline{C} < \infty$ *and* $(\Pi'\Pi)^2, \sigma_i^2(\beta_0), \varsigma_i^2(\beta_0) \geq \underline{C} > 0$. *Furthermore, suppose* $\underline{C} \leq \lambda_{\min}(W'W/n) \leq \lambda_{\max}(W'W/n) \leq \overline{C}$ *and that* Z *has full rank.*

Note that assumption 7 is very similar to assumption 2, the only difference is that we have replaced K with r, p_n by $p_n^{\gamma_n^*}$, and removed the requirement that $p_n \leq \delta < 1$ for some constant $\delta > 0$ (since this clearly wouldn't hold whenever $K >> n$). Under the usual conditions of $r = K < n$, by noting that for any $0 \leq \gamma_1 \leq \gamma_2$, we have $p_n^{\gamma_2} \leq p_n^{\gamma_1} \leq p_n$,[33] so that a sufficient condition for $\frac{p_n^{\gamma_n^*}}{r} = o(1)$ is given by $\frac{p_n}{K} = o(1)$. We only require $\frac{p_n^{\gamma_n^*}}{r} = o(1)$ instead of $\frac{p_n^{\gamma_n}}{r} = o(1)$ for some sequence of γ_n out of being conservative. Recall that γ_n^* is the maximum of the arguments that maximize $\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n}^2$, so that in essence, $\frac{p_n^{\gamma_n^*}}{r} = o(1)$ is the weakest requirement in the sense that it is possible for $\frac{p_n^{\gamma_1}}{r} \neq o(1)$ for some $\gamma_1 < \gamma_n^*$ with the property that γ_1 maximizes $\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n}^2$, yet we can still have $\frac{p_n^{\gamma_n^*}}{r} = o(1)$.

Similar to (D.1), under the arguments of Dovi et al. (2023)[Theorem 1], whenever assumption 1 and 7 holds, under both weak and strong identification, for $r \to \infty$ and any sequence of γ_n

[32] This implies that the number of instruments diverge. We make no assumptions regarding the number of instruments; in particular we allow $K >> n$.

[33] See the expression of $\widetilde{D}_{ii}$ at the start of section E.5

satisfying assumption 5, we have

$$\begin{pmatrix} \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n}\widetilde{e}_i\widetilde{e}_j}{\sqrt{r}} \\ \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n}\widetilde{X}_i\widetilde{e}_j}{\sqrt{r}} \\ \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n}\widetilde{X}_i\widetilde{X}_j}{\sqrt{r}} - \mathcal{G} \end{pmatrix} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}\left(\begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} \Phi_1^\gamma(\beta) & \Phi_{12}^\gamma(\beta) & \Phi_{13}^\gamma(\beta) \\ \Phi_{12}^\gamma(\beta) & \Psi^\gamma(\beta) & \tau^\gamma(\beta) \\ \Phi_{13}^\gamma(\beta) & \tau^\gamma(\beta) & \Upsilon^\gamma(\beta) \end{pmatrix}\right) \tag{E.8}$$

for some $(\Phi_1^\gamma(\beta), \Phi_{12}^\gamma(\beta), \Phi_{13}^\gamma(\beta), \Psi^\gamma(\beta), \tau^\gamma(\beta), \Upsilon^\gamma(\beta))$ with β being the true parameter of interest.[34] We have the following power-properties, for which we omit the proof in order to avoid repetition; the proofs are exactly the same as Theorem 3–5, with an additional use of Lemma E.1.

Theorem E.4.1. *Suppose Assumption 1, 5, 7 and (E.3) holds, with $r \to \infty$. For any estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)$ that satisfies (E.4), we have under strong identification and fixed alternative*

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df,\gamma_n^*}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0))\right) = 1$$

and

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)) > C^{\gamma_n^*}_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})\right) = 1$$

Under weak identification with fixed alternatives, we have the following result:

Theorem E.4.2. *Suppose Assumption 1, 5, 7 and (E.3) holds, with $r \to \infty$. For any estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) \xrightarrow{p} \Phi_1^\gamma(\beta_0)$, we have under weak identification and fixed alternative that*

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df,\gamma_n^*}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0))\right) = 1 - F\left(q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1)) - \frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}\right)$$

and

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)) > C^{\gamma_n^*}_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})\right) = 1 - F\left(q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1)) - \frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}\right)$$

where $F(\cdot)$ denotes the cumulative distribution function (CDF) of a standard normal distribution. In particular, if we assume $\Pi' M \Pi \leq \frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K} \to 0$, then $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)$ can be taken as $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*,\ell}(\beta_0)$ for $\ell = \{standard, cf\}$ given in section E.1.

Under strong identification and local alternative, we have the following result:

Theorem E.4.3. *Suppose Assumption 1, 5, 7 and (E.3) holds, with $r \to \infty$. For any estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)$ satisfying (E.4), under strong identification and local alternative we have*

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df,\gamma_n^*}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0))\right) = 1 - F\left(q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1)) - \frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}\right)$$

[34] Note that Dovi et al. (2023)[Theorem 1] proved the first of the three equations in (E.8), with $\Phi_1^\gamma(\beta) = \lim_{n\to\infty}\Phi_1^{\gamma_n}(\beta)$ for any sequence of γ_n satisfying assumption 5.

and

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty}\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0,\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0))>C^{\gamma_n^*}_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0),\mathcal{L})\right)=1-F\left(q_{1-\alpha}(\mathcal{N}(0,1))-\frac{\widetilde{\Delta}^2\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}}{\sqrt{\Phi_1(\beta_0)}}\right)$$

E.4.2 Power Properties – Fixed Rank

We discuss in this section the asymptotic-power when rank is fixed. In general, there are two further cases to consider under fixed rank: (i) K is fixed (ii) $K\to\infty$. In either case, for $K>r$, the implication is that there are $K-r>0$ linearly-dependent columns; these linearly-dependent columns provide no additional information, so that when the rank of instruments is taken to be fixed, we can assume without loss of generality that the number of instruments is fixed, specifically, $r=K$. In essence, the power-properties will be (almost) exactly the same as that described in section 4.2.2. The only difference is that we replace assumption 4 by the following assumption:

Assumption 8. *For every sequence of $\Delta_n\to\Delta^\dagger\in\mathbb{R}$, suppose $\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i\in[n]}\Lambda_{0,i}(\Delta_n)\otimes Z_iZ_i'\to\Sigma(\Delta^\dagger)$ and $\frac{Z'Z+\gamma_n^*I_K}{n}\to Q_{ZZ}$, where $\Sigma(\Delta^\dagger)$ is positive-semi-definite and Q_{ZZ} is positive-definite matrix. Furthermore, assume that $\sup_i||Z_i||_F<\infty$.*

By repeating the exact proof as in Theorem 6–8 and using Lemma E.1, we can obtain the following results, which we state without proof.

Theorem E.4.4. *Suppose Assumption 1, 5 7, 8, (E.3) holds and we are under fixed r. For any estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1(\beta_0)$ that satisfies (E.4), our test consistently differentiates the null from alternative, i.e.*

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)>C_{\alpha,df,\gamma_n^*}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0))\right)=1$$

and

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty}\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0,\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0))>C^{\gamma_n^*}_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0),\mathcal{L})\right)=1$$

for any fixed $\Delta\neq0$, whenever $\widetilde{\mu_n}^2\to\infty$

To simplify the discussion for the power properties of the remaining cases, we assume without loss of generality that under weak identification, $\mu_K\equiv\widetilde{\mu}$,[35] while under strong identification, $d_n\mu_K\equiv\widetilde{\mu}$, where $\widetilde{\mu}\in\mathbb{R}^K$ is some constant. Denote

$$\Omega^*(\beta_0):=\lim_{n\to\infty}\frac{(Z'\Lambda(\beta_0)Z)^{1/2}(Z'Z+\gamma_n^*I_K)^{-1}(Z'\Lambda(\beta_0)Z)^{1/2}}{\sum_{i\in[n]}P_{ii,\gamma_n^*}\sigma_i^2(\beta_0)}$$

and assume it is well-defined. We have the following result:

[35] Under weak identification, $\mu_K'\mu_K\equiv\widetilde{\mu}_n^2\to\widetilde{\mu}^2\in\mathbb{R}$. This implies that μ_K must be bounded. By Bolzano-Weierstrass, for every sub-sequence of μ_K, there exists a further sub-sequence μ_{K_j} that converges to μ, where $\mu'\mu=\widetilde{\mu}^2$. Therefore, instead of arguing along sub-sequences, the simplification that $\mu_K\equiv\widetilde{\mu}$ allows us to argue along the full sequence.

Theorem E.4.5. *Suppose Assumption 1, 5 7, 8, (E.3) holds and we are under fixed r. Furthermore, let $\frac{p_n^{\gamma_n^*}\Pi'\Pi}{r} = O(1)$ and suppose $\Omega^*(\beta_0)$ is well-defined. Then under strong-identification and local alternative, for any estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)$ that satisfies (E.4),*

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df,\gamma_n^*}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0))\right) = \mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right)' \Omega^*(\beta_0)\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right) > q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w^*})\right)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty} \mathbb{P}&\left(\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)) > C^{\gamma_n^*}_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})\right) \\ &= \mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right)' \Omega^*(\beta_0)\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(0)\widetilde{\Delta}\widetilde{\mu}\right) > q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w^*})\right)\end{aligned}$$

where $w^* = (w_1^*, ..., w_K^*)$ are the eigenvalues of $\Omega^*(\beta_0)$.

Theorem E.4.6. *Suppose Assumption 1, 5 7, 8, (E.3) holds and we are under fixed r. Assume $\Omega^*(\beta_0)$ is well-defined and consider any estimator $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) \xrightarrow{p} \Phi_1^{\gamma}(\beta_0)$. Then under weak-identification and fixed alternative, if we further assume that $\Pi'\Pi = O(1)$, we have*

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{Q}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) > C_{\alpha,df,\gamma_n^*}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0))\right) = \mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{Z}\left(\Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu}\right)' \Omega^*(\beta_0)\mathcal{Z}\left(\Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu}\right) > q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w^*})\right)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}\lim_{n\to\infty}\lim_{B\to\infty} \mathbb{P}&\left(\widehat{J}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0, \widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)) > C^{\gamma_n^*}_{\alpha,df_{BS}}(\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0), \mathcal{L})\right) \\ &= \mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu}\right)' \Omega^*(\beta_0)\mathcal{Z}_K\left(\Sigma(\widetilde{\Delta})\widetilde{\mu}\right) > q_{1-\alpha}(F_{w^*})\right)\end{aligned}$$

where w^* are the eigenvalues of $\Omega^*(\beta_0)$.In particular, if we assume $\Pi' M \Pi \leq \frac{\Pi'\Pi}{K} \to 0$, then $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)$ can be taken as $\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*,\ell}(\beta_0)$ for $\ell = \{standard, cf\}$ given in section E.1.

E.5 Proofs for section E

The proofs are analogous to what we have shown before in section 4. We require a technical lemma needed for the proofs later on, which is provided by Dovi et al. (2023). We begin by introducing some intuition. We can apply the singular-value-decomposition for our $n \times K$ matrix Z as follows:

$$Z = S\Sigma V'$$

where $S \in \mathbb{R}^{n\times n}$ is such that $S'S = SS' = I_n$, $V \in \mathbb{R}^{K\times K}$ is such that $V'V = VV' = I_K$, and $\Sigma \in \mathbb{R}^{n\times K}$ is such that it can be written as

$$\Sigma = \begin{pmatrix} D & 0_{r\times(K-r)} \\ 0_{(n-r)\times r} & 0_{(n-r)\times(n-r)} \end{pmatrix}$$

and $D \in \mathbb{R}^{r\times r}$ is a diagonal-matrix with elements $\{D_{ii}\}_{i\in[r]}$. we can then rewrite

$$P_{\gamma_n} = S\Sigma V'(V\Sigma'\Sigma V' + \gamma_n I_K)^{-1}V\Sigma'S' = S\Sigma(\Sigma'\Sigma + \gamma_n I_K)\Sigma'S' = S\widetilde{D}S'$$

where $\widetilde{D} = \Sigma(\Sigma'\Sigma + \gamma_n I_K)^{-1}\Sigma' \in \mathbb{R}^{n\times n}$ is a diagonal-matrix given by entries $\widetilde{D}_{ii} = \frac{D_{ii}^2}{D_{ii}^2+\gamma_n}$ for $i \in [r]$ and zero otherwise. Note that these diagonal entries of $\widetilde{D}$ are also the eigenvalues of P_{γ_n}. The only additional technical lemma needed for the proofs later on is given as follow:

Lemma E.1 (Dovi et al. (2023) Lemma 1)**.** *Fix $n \geq 3$. For all $i, j, m = 1, ..., n$ and $\gamma_n \geq 0$ if $r = K$ and $\gamma_n > 0$ for $r < K$, one has*

$$\begin{aligned}
&(i) \quad 0 \leq (P_{\gamma_n})_{ii}^{\ell} \leq P_{ii,\gamma_n} \text{ for all positive integers } \ell \\
&(ii) \quad \sum_{i\in[n]} (P_{ij,\gamma_n})^2 = (P_{\gamma_n})_{jj}^2 \leq P_{jj,\gamma_n} \\
&(iii) \quad \sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii,\gamma_n} = \sum_{i\in[r]} \frac{D_{ii}^2}{D_{ii}^2+\gamma_n} \leq r \\
&(iv) \quad |P_{ij,\gamma_n}| \leq 1 \\
&(v) \quad \text{for any } \mathcal{I}_2 \subset \{1, ..., n\}^2 \text{ and } \mathcal{I}_3 \subset \{1, ..., n\}^3, \\
&\quad (a) \quad \sum_{\mathcal{I}_2} (P_{ij,\gamma_n})^4 \leq r, \\
&\quad (b) \quad \sum_{\mathcal{I}_3} (P_{ij,\gamma_n})^2 (P_{jm,\gamma_n})^2 \leq r
\end{aligned}$$

Lemma E.1 shows that the ridge-projection matrix has similar properties to the usual projection. Therefore many of the proofs can be repeated with appropriate replacement (i.e. replace K and P with r and P_{γ_n} respectively).

Proof of Theorem E.3.1: Note that $\beta_0 = \beta$ since we are under the null. We separate our proof into two cases: (i) r is fixed and (ii) $r \to \infty$. The fixed r case follows in exactly the same way as the proof of Theorem 2 - Fixed K case. In particular, we can show that

$$\widehat{Q}_{n_{j_k}}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) \rightsquigarrow \sum_{i\in[r]} w_i^* \chi_{1,i}^2$$

where $w^* := (w_1^*, ..., w_r^*)'$ is the limit of $w^{\gamma_n^*}$, where $w^{\gamma_n^*}$ is the eigenvalues of

$$\Omega^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) := \frac{(Z'\Lambda(\beta_0)Z)^{1/2}(Z'Z + \gamma_n^* I_K)^{-1}(Z'\Lambda(\beta_0)Z)^{1/2}}{\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii,\gamma_n^*} e_i^2(\beta_0)}$$

Furthermore, we can show that $F_{\widetilde{w}_{n_{j_k}}^{\gamma_{n_{j_k}}^*}} \rightsquigarrow F_{w^*}$. Finally we can show that

$$\frac{\frac{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}}}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{r}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii,\gamma_n^*} e_i^2}}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[r]}(\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^{\gamma_n^*})^2 + 1/df}} \xrightarrow{p} \frac{\sqrt{2}||w^*||}{\sqrt{2||w^*||}} = 1$$

This concludes the proof for the fixed r case. The diverging r case follows in exactly the same way as the proof of Theorem 2 - Diverging K case. In particular, we can show

$$\frac{\frac{1}{\sqrt{r}}\sum_{i\in[n]} P_{ii,\gamma_n^*} e_i^2}{\sqrt{\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)}} \left(\widehat{Q}^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0) - 1\right) = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n^*} e_i e_j}{\sqrt{r\widehat{\Phi}_1^{\gamma_n^*}(\beta_0)}} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0,1) \tag{E.9}$$

and

$$\frac{F_{\widetilde{w}_n^{\gamma_n^*}} - 1}{\sqrt{2\sum_{i\in[K]}(\widetilde{w}_{i,n}^{\gamma_n^*})^2 + 1/df}} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{N}(0,1).$$

To see (E.9), note that (E.7) implies assumption 1, 5 and 7, which in turn implies (E.8). An analogous proof to Lim et al. (2024)[Theorem A.1.] yields

$$\frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n^*} e_i e_j}{\sqrt{r}} = \frac{\sum_{i\in[n]}\sum_{j\neq i} P_{ij,\gamma_n^*} \widetilde{e}_i \widetilde{e}_j}{\sqrt{r}} + o_p(1),$$

so that combining with (E.8) completes the proof for the diverging r case.